### WORLD INTELLECTUAL PROPERTY ORGANIZATION International Bureau



### INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(51) International Patent Classification 6: C12N 15/12, C07K 14/52, 19/00, 16/24, A61K 38/19, G01N 33/50

A3

(11) International Publication Number:

WO 97/05250

(43) International Publication Date:

13 February 1997 (13.02.97)

(21) International Application Number:

PCT/F196/00427

(22) International Filing Date:

1 August 1996 (01.08.96)

(30) Priority Data: 08/510,133

1 August 1995 (01.08.95) US 12 January 1996 (12.01.96) US 08/585,895 14 February 1996 (14.02.96) 08/601,132 US 08/671.573

28 June 1996 (28.06.96) US

(71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): HELSINKI UNIVERSITY LICENSING LTD. OY [FI/FI]; Viikinkaari 8 A, FIN-00710 Helsinki (FI).

(72) Inventors; and

(75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): ALITALO, Kari [FI/FI]; Nyyrikintie 4 A, FIN-02100 Espoo (FI). JOUKOV, Vladimir [RU/FI]; Topeliuksenkatu 32 G 8, FIN-00290 Helsinki (FI).

(74) Agent: OY JALO ANT-WUORINEN AB; Iso Roobertinkatu 4-6 A, FIN-00120 Helsinki (FI).

**Published** With international search report.

LU, MC, NL, PT, SE).

Before the expiration of the time limit for amending the claims and to be republished in the event of the receipt of amendments.

(81) Designated States: AU, CA, CN, JP, NO, NZ, US, European

patent (AT, BE, CH, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT,

With an indication in relation to a deposited microorganism furnished under Rule 13bis separately from the description.

Date of receipt by the International Bureau:

21 August 1996 (21.08.96)

(88) Date of publication of the international search report: 10 April 1997 (10.04.97)

(54) Title: RECEPTOR LIGAND VEGF-C

(57) Abstract

Provided are polypeptide ligands for the receptor tyrosine kinase, Flt4. Also provided are cDNAs and vectors encoding the ligands, pharmaceutical compositions and diagnostic reagents comprising the ligands, and methods of making ans using the ligands.

## FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AM	Armenia	GB	United Kingdom	MW	Malawi
AT	Austria	GE	Georgia	MX	Mexico
ΑU	Australia	GN	Guinea	NE	Niger
BB	Barbados	GR	Greece	NL	Netherlands
BE	Belgium	HU	Hungary	NO	Norway
BF	Burkina Faso	IB	Ireland	NZ	New Zealand
BG	Bulgaria	IT	Italy	PL	Poland
BJ	Benin	JP	Japan	PT	Portugal
BR	Brazil	KE	Kenya	RO	Romania
BY	Belarus	· KG	Kyrgystan	RU	Russian Federation
CA	Canada	KP	Democratic People's Republic	SD	Sudan
CF	Central African Republic		of Korea	SE	Sweden
CG	Congo	KR	Republic of Korea	SG	Singapore
СН	Switzerland	KZ	Kazakhstan	SI	Slovenia
CI	Côte d'Ivoire	u	Liechtenstein	SK	Slovakia
CM	Cameroon	LK	Sri Lanka	SN	Senegal
CN	China	LR	Liberia	SZ	Swaziland
CS	Czechoslovakia	LT	Lithuania	TD	Chad
CZ	Czech Republic	LU	Luxembourg	TG	Togo
DE	Germany	LV	Latvia	TJ	Tajikistan
DK	Denmark	MC	Monaco	TT	Trinidad and Tobago
EE	Estonia	MD	Republic of Moldova	UA	Ukraine
ES	Spain	MG	Madagascar	UG	Uganda
FI	Finland	ML	Mali	US	United States of America
FR	France	MN	Mongolia	UZ	Uzbekistan
GA	Gabon	MR	Mauritania	VN	Viet Nam

### INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

Inte onal Application No PCT/FI 96/00427

A. CLASSIFICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER IPC 6 C12N15/12 C07K14/52 C07K19/00 C07K16/24 A61K38/19 G01N33/50 According to International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both national classification and IPC **B. FIELDS SEARCHED** Minimum documentation searched (classification system followed by classification symbols) C12N C07K A61K G01N Documentation searched other than minimum documentation to the extent that such documents are included in the fields searched Electronic data base consulted during the international search (name of data base and, where practical, search terms used) C. DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT Category ' Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages Relevant to claim No. X ONCOGENE, 1-3.5. vol. 10, 1995, 18, pages 973-984, XP002022269 29-31.34 J.-P. BORG ET AL.: "Biochemical characterization of two isoforms of FLT4, a VEGF receptor-related tyrosine kinase" see the whole document, in particular the abstract and materials and methods sections. -/--Further documents are listed in the continuation of box C. X Patent family members are listed in annex. Special categories of cited documents: "I" later document published after the international filing date or priority date and not in conflict with the application but cited to understand the principle or theory underlying the "A" document defining the general state of the art which is not considered to be of particular relevance 'E' earlier document but published on or after the international "X" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered novel or cannot be considered to filing date 'L' document which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or which is cited to establish the publication date of another citation or other special reason (as specified) involve an inventive step when the document is taken alone 'Y' document of particular relevance; the claimed invention cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document is combined with one or more other such docudocument referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or other means ments, such combination being obvious to a person stilled document published prior to the international filing date but later than the priority date claimed in the art. '&' document member of the same patent family Date of the actual completion of the international search Date of mailing of the international search report 29 January 1997 05.03.97 Name and mailing address of the ISA Authorized officer European Patent Office, P.B. 5818 Patentiaan 2 NL - 2280 HV Rijswijk Tel. ( - 31-70) 340-2040, Tx. 31 651 epo ni, Fax: ( - 31-70) 340-3016 Yeats, S

# INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

Inte onal Application No PCT/FI 96/00427

C(Continuation) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT  Lategory   Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages   Relevant to claim No.				
Relevant to claim No.				
1-3,5, 18, 29-31,34 ated				
1-3,5, 18, 29-31,34				
n 37,38 AL.				
1-44 ure				
1-3,5, 18,22, 29-31,34				
1-44 a				

# INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

information on patent family members

Interior on Application No PCT/FI 96/00427

Patent document cited in search report	Publication date	Patent family member(s)		Publication date	
WO-A-9524473	14-09-95	AU-A- EP-A- ZA-A-	7394194 0751992 9403464	25-09-95 08-01-97 20-11-95	
WO-A-9533772	14-12-95	AU-A-	2738895	04-01-96	

# **PCT**

# WORLD INTELLECTUAL PROPERTY ORGANIZATION International Bureau



(51) International Patent Classification 6:		(11) International Publication Number: WO 97/05250
C12N 15/12, C07K 14/52, 19/00, 16/24, A61K 38/19	A2	(43) International Publication Date: 13 February 1997 (13.02.97
(21) International Application Number: PCT/Fig (22) International Filing Date: 1 August 1996 (0		patent (AT, BE, CH, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT
(30) Priority Data:  08/510,133 1 August 1995 (01.08.95) 08/585,895 12 January 1996 (12.01.96) 08/601,132 14 February 1996 (14.02.96) 08/671,573 28 June 1996 (28.06.96)  (71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): HE UNIVERSITY LICENSING LTD. OY [FI/FI]; Vii 8 A, FIN-00710 Helsinki (FI).  (72) Inventors; and (75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): ALITALO, Kari Nyyrikintie 4 A, FIN-02100 Espoo (FI). JOUKOV, [RU/FI]; Topeliuksenkatu 32 G 8, FIN-00290 Helsi (74) Agent: OY JALO ANT-WUORINEN AB; Iso Roobs 4-6 A, FIN-00120 Helsinki (FI).	ELSINI ikinkas i [FI/FI Vladim inki (FI	republished upon receipt of that report.  With an indication in relation to a deposite microorganism furnished under Rule 13bis separate from the description.  Date of receipt by the International Bureau:  21 August 1996 (21.08.96)
(54) Title: RECEPTOR LIGAND VEGF-C		
(57) Abstract		
Provided are polypeptide ligands for the receptor tyro pharmaceutical compositions and diagnostic reagents compr	osine k	hase, Flt4. Also provided are cDNAs and vectors encoding the ligand

## FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AM	Armenia	GB	United Kingdom	MW	Malawi
AT	Austria	GE	Georgia	MX	Mexico
ΑŪ	Australia	GN	Guinea	NE	Niger
BB	Barbados	GR	Greece	NL	Netherlands
BE	Belgium	HU	Hungary	NO	Norway
BF	Burkina Faso	IE	Ireland	NZ	New Zealand
BG	Bulgaria	IT	Italy	PL	Poland
BJ	Benin	JP	Japan	PT	Portugal
BR	Brazil	KE	Келуа	RO	Romania
BY	Belarus	KG	Kyrgystan	RU	Russian Federation
CA	Canada	KP	Democratic People's Republic	SD	Sudan
CF	Central African Republic	- <del>-</del>	of Korea	SE	Sweden
CG	Congo	KR	Republic of Korea	SG	
CH	Switzerland	KZ	Kazakhstan	SI	Singapore Slovenia
CI	Côte d'Ivoire	ü	Liechtenstein	SK	
CM	Cameroon	LK	. Sri Lanka	SN SN	Slovakia
CN	China	LR	Liberia	SZ	Senegal
CS	Czechoslovakia	LT	Lithuania		Swaziland
CZ	Czech Republic	LU	Luxembourg	TD TG	Chad
DE	Germany	LV	Larvia		Togo
DK	Denmark	MC	Мопасо	TJ	Tajikistan
EE	Estonia	MD		TT	Trinidad and Tobago
ES	Spain	MG	Republic of Moldova	UA	Ukraine
FI	Finland	ML ML	Madagascar Mali	UG	Uganda
FR	France			US	United States of America
GA	Gabon	MN	Mongolia	UZ	Uzbekistan
U.A.	Calon	MR	Mauritania	VN	Viet Nam

- 1 -

## RECEPTOR LIGAND VEGF-C

This application is a continuation-in-part of United States Patent Application Serial No. 08/671,573, filed June 28, 1996, which is a continuation-in-part of United States Patent Application Serial Number 08/601,132, filed February 14, 1996, which is a continuation-in-part of United States Patent Application Serial Number 08/585,895, filed January 12, 1996, which is a continuation-in-part of United States Patent

Application Serial Number 08/510,133, filed August 1, 1995. This application also is a continuation-in-part of United States Patent Application Serial Number 08/340,011, filed November 14, 1994.

### FIELD OF THE INVENTION

The present invention generally relates to the field of genetic engineering and more particularly to growth factors for endothelial cells and growth factor genes.

## BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

20 Developmental growth, the remodelling and regeneration of adult tissues, as well as solid tumor growth, can only occur when accompanied by blood vessel formation. Angioblasts and hematopoietic precursor cells differentiate from the mesoderm and form the blood islands of the yolk sac and the primary vascular system 25 of the embryo. The development of blood vessels from these early (in situ) differentiating endothelial cells is termed vasculogenesis. Major embryonic blood vessels are believed to arise via vasculogenesis, whereas the formation of the rest of the vascular tree is thought to 30 occur as a result of vascular sprouting from pre-existing vessels, a process called angiogenesis, Risau et al., Devel. Biol., 125:441-450 (1988).

Endothelial cells give rise to several types of functionally and morphologically distinct vessels. When

- 2 -

organs differentiate and begin to perform their specific functions, the phenotypic heterogeneity of endothelial cells increases. Upon angiogenic stimulation, endothelial cells may re-enter the cell cycle, migrate, withdraw from the cell cycle and subsequently differentiate again to form new vessels that are functionally adapted to their tissue environment. Endothelial cells undergoing angiogenesis degrade the underlying basement membrane and migrate, forming capillary sprouts that project into the perivascular 10 stroma. Ausprunk et al., Microvasc. Rev., 14:51-65 (1977). Angiogenesis during tissue development and regeneration depends on the tightly controlled processes of endothelial cell proliferation, migration, differentiation, and survival. Dysfunction of the 15 endothelial cell regulatory system is a key feature of many diseases. Most significantly, tumor growth and metastasis have been shown to be angiogenesis dependent. Folkman et al., J. Biol. Chem., 267:10931-10934 (1992).

20 Key signals regulating cell growth and differentiation are mediated by polypeptide growth factors and their transmembrane receptors, many of which are tyrosine kinases. Autophosphorylated peptides within the tyrosine kinase insert and carboxyl-terminal sequences of activated receptors are commonly recognized 25 by kinase substrates involved in signal transduction for the readjustment of gene expression in responding cells. Several families of receptor tyrosine kinases have been characterized. Van der Geer et al., Ann. Rev. Cell Biol., 10:251-337 (1994). The major growth factors and 30 receptors transducing angiogenic stimuli are schematically shown in Fig. 1.

Fibroblast growth factors are also known to be involved in the regulation of angiogenesis. They have been shown to be mitogenic and chemotactic for cultured endothelial cells. Fibroblast growth factors also stimulate the production of proteases, such as

35

- 3 -

collagenases and plasminogen activators, and induce tube formation by endothelial cells. Saksela et al., Ann. Rev. Cell Biol., 4:93-126 (1988). There are two general classes of fibroblast growth factors, FGF-1 and FGF-2, both of which lack conventional signal peptides. Both types have an affinity for heparin and FGF-2 is bound to heparin sulfate proteoglycans in the subendothelial extracellular matrix from which it may be released after injury. Heparin potentiates the stimulation of endothelial cell proliferation by angiogenic FGFs, both by protecting against denaturation and degradation and dimerizing the FGFs. Cultured endothelial cells express the FGF-1 receptor but no significant levels of other high-affinity fibroblast growth factor receptors.

5

10

25

30

35

Among other ligands for receptor tyrosine kinases, the platelet derived growth factor, PDGF-BB, has been shown to be weakly angiogenic in the chick chorioallantoic membrane. Risau et al., Growth Factors, 7:261-266 (1992). Transforming growth factor α (TGFα) is an angiogenic factor secreted by several tumor cell types and by macrophages. Hepatocyte growth factor (HGF), the ligand of the c-met proto-oncogene-encoded receptor, also is strongly angiogenic.

Recent evidence shows that there are endothelial cell specific growth factors and receptors that may be primarily responsible for the stimulation of endothelial cell growth, differentiation and certain differentiated functions. The best studied of these is vascular endothelial growth factor (VEGF), a member of the PDGF family. Vascular endothelial growth factor is a dimeric glycoprotein of disulfide-linked 23 kD subunits. Other reported effects of VEGF include the mobilization of intracellular calcium, the induction of plasminogen activator and plasminogen activator inhibitor-1 synthesis, stimulation of hexose transport in endothelial cells, and promotion of monocyte migration in vitro. Four VEGF isoforms, encoded by distinct mRNA splice

- 4 -

variants, appear to be equally capable of stimulating mitogenesis in endothelial cells. However, each isoform has a different affinity for cell surface proteoglycans, which behave as low affinity receptors for VEGF. The 121 and 165 amino acid isoforms of VEGF (VEGF121 and VEGF165) are secreted in a soluble form, whereas the isoforms of 189 and 206 amino acid residues remain cell surface-associated and have a strong affinity for heparin. VEGF was originally purified from several sources on the basis of its mitogenic activity toward endothelial cells, and also by its ability to induce microvascular permeability, hence it is also called vascular permeability factor (VPF).

5

10

30

35

The pattern of VEGF expression suggests its involvement in the development and maintenance of the 15 normal vascular system and in tumor angiogenesis. During murine development, the entire 7.5 day post-coital (p.c.) endoderm expresses VEGF and the ventricular neuroectoderm produces VEGF at the capillary ingrowth stage. See Breier et al., Development, 114:521-523 (1992). On day 20 two of quail development, the vascularized area of the yolk sac as well as the whole embryo show expression of VEGF. In addition, epithelial cells next to fenestrated endothelia in adult mice show persistent VEGF expression, suggesting a role in the maintenance of this specific 25 endothelial phenotype and function.

Two high affinity receptors for VEGF have been characterized. These are VEGFR-1/Flt-1 (fms-like tyrosine kinase-1) and VEGFR-2/Kdr/Flk-1 (kinase insert domain containing receptor/fetal liver kinase-1). Those receptors are classified in the PDGF-receptor family, but they have seven rather than five immunoglobulin-like loops in their extracellular domain (see Fig. 1) and they possess a longer kinase insert than normally observed in this family. The expression of VEGF receptors occurs mainly in vascular endothelial cells, although some may be present on hematopoietic progenitor cells, monocytes,

- 5 -

and melanoma cells. Only endothelial cells have been reported to proliferate in response to VEGF, and endothelial cells from different sources show different responses. Thus, the signals mediated through VEGFR-1 and VEGFR-2 appear to be cell type specific. The VEGF-related placenta growth factor (PIGF) was recently shown to bind to VEGFR-1 with high affinity. PIGF was able to enhance the growth factor activity of VEGF, but it did not stimulate endothelial cells on its own. Naturally occurring VEGF/PIGF heterodimers were nearly as potent mitogens as VEGF homodimers for endothelial cells. Cao et al., J. Biol. Chem., 271:3154-62 (1996).

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

à

The Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase (VEGFR-3) is closely related in structure to the products of the VEGFR-1 and VEGFR-2 genes. Despite this similarity, the mature form of Flt4 differs from the VEGF receptors in that it is proteolytically cleaved in the extracellular domain into two disulfide-linked polypeptides. Pajusola et al., Cancer Res., 52:5738-5743 (1992). The 4.5 and 5.8 kb Flt4 mRNAs encode polypeptides which differ in their C-termini due to the use of alternative 3' exons. Isoforms of VEGF or PlGF do not show specific binding to Flt4 or induce its autophosphorylation.

restricted than the expression of VEGFR-1 or VEGFR-2. The expression of Flt4 first becomes detectable by in situ hybridization in the angioblasts of head mesenchyme, the cardinal vein, and extraembryonically in the allantois of 8.5 day p.c. mouse embryos. In 12.5 day p.c. embryos, the Flt4 signal is observed in developing venous and presumptive lymphatic endothelia, but arterial endothelia appear negative. During later stages of development, Flt4 mRNA becomes restricted to developing lymphatic vessels. The lymphatic endothelia and some high endothelial venules express Flt4 mRNA in adult human tissues and increased expression occurs in lymphatic sinuses in metastatic lymph nodes and in lymphangioma.

. .;

· - 6 -

These results support the theory of the venous origin of lymphatic vessels.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Five endothelial cell specific receptor tyrosine kinases, Flt-1 (VEGFR-1), KDR/Flk-1 (VEGFR-2), Flt4 (VEGFR-3), Tie, and Tek/Tie-2 have so far been described, which possess the intrinsic tyrosine kinase activity essential for signal transduction. Targeted mutations inactivating Flt-1, Flk-1, Tie, and Tek in mouse embryos have indicated their essential and specific roles in vasculogenesis and angiogenesis at the molecular level. VEGFR-1 and VEGFR-2 bind VEGF with high affinity (K<sub>d</sub> 16 pM and 760 pM, respectively) and VEGFR-1 also binds the related placenta growth factor (PlGF; K<sub>d</sub> about 200 pM). A ligand for Tek is reported in PCT patent publication WO 96/11269.

### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

The present invention provides a ligand, designated VEGF-C, for the Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase (VEGFR-3). Thus, the invention provides a purified and isolated polypeptide which is capable of binding to the Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase. Preferably, an Flt4 ligand of the invention is capable of stimulating tyrosine phosphorylation of Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase in a host cell expressing the Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase. Preferred ligands of the invention are mammalian polypeptides. Highly preferred ligands are human polypeptides. As explained in detail below, dimers and multimers comprising polypeptides of the invention linked to each other or to other polypeptides are specifically contemplated as ligands of the invention.

In one embodiment, an FLT4 ligand polypeptide has a molecular weight of approximately 23 kD as determined by SDS-PAGE under reducing conditions. For example, the invention includes a ligand composed of one or more polypeptides of approximately 23 kD which is purifyable from conditioned media from a PC-3 prostatic

- 7 -

adenocarcinoma cell line, the cell line having ATCC Acc. No. CRL 1435. Amino acid sequencing of this PC-3 cell derived ligand polypeptide revealed that the ligand polypeptide comprises an amino terminal amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID No: 13. A conditioned medium comprising an Flt4 ligand is itself an aspect of the invention. The present invention also provides a new use for the PC-3 prostatic adenocarcinoma cell line which produces an Flt4 ligand. In a preferred embodiment, the ligand may be purified and isolated directly from the PC-3 cell culture medium.

5

10

In a highly preferred embodiment, the ligand polypeptide comprises a fragment of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 33 which specifically binds to the human Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase. Exemplary 15 fragments include: a polypeptide comprising an amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO: 33 from about residue 112 to about residue 213; a polypeptide comprising an amino acid sequence from about residue 104 to about residue 227 of SEQ ID NO: 33; and a polypeptide 20 comprising an amino acid sequence from about residue 112 to about residue 227 of SEQ ID NO: 33. Other exemplary fragments include polypeptides comprising amino acid sequences of SEQ ID NO: 33 that span, approximately, the following residues: 31-213, 31-227, 32-227, 103-217, 25 103-225, 104-213, 113-213, 103-227, 113-227, 131-211, 161-211, 103-225, 227-419, 228-419, 31-419, and 1-419, as described in greater detail below.

The present invention also provides one or more polypeptide precursors of an Flt4 ligand, wherein one such precursor (designated "prepro-VEGF-C") comprises the complete amino acid sequence (amino acid residues 1 to 419) shown in SEQ ID NO: 33. Thus, the invention includes a purified and isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of residues 1 to 419 shown in SEQ ID NO: 33. Ligand precursors according to the invention, when expressed in an appropriate host cell, produce, via

- 8 -

cleavage, a polypeptide which binds specifically to the Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase. A putative 102 amino acid leader (prepro) peptide has been identified in the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 33. Thus, in a related aspect, the invention includes a purified and isolated polypeptide having the amino acids sequence of residues 103-419 shown in SEQ ID NO: 33.

In one embodiment, an expressed Flt4 ligand polypeptide precursor is proteolytically cleaved upon expression to produce an approximately 23 kD Flt4 ligand polypeptide. Thus, an Flt4 ligand polypeptide is provided which is the cleavage product of the precursor polypeptide shown in SEQ ID NO: 33 and which has a molecular weight of approximately 23 kD under reducing conditions.

10

15

30

35

A putative VEGF-C precursor or splice variant, consisting of polypeptides with molecular weights of about 29 and 32 kD, also is considered an aspect of the invention.

In another embodiment, an expressed Flt4 ligand polypeptide precursor is proteolytically cleaved upon expression to produce an approximately 21 kD VEGF-C polypeptide. Sequence analysis has indicated that an observed 21 kD form has an amino terminus approximately 9 amino acids downstream from the amino terminus of the 23 kD form, suggesting that alternative cleavage sites exist.

From the foregoing, it will be apparent that an aspect of the invention includes a fragment of the purified and isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of residues 1 to 419 shown in SEQ ID NO: 33, the fragment being capable of specifically binding to Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase. Preferred embodiments include fragments having an apparent molecular weight of approximately 21/23 kD and 29/32 kD as assessed by SDS-PAGE under reducing conditions.

Evidence suggests that the amino acids

essential for retaining Flt4 ligand activity are contained within approximately amino acids 103/112-226/227 of SEQ ID NO: 33, and that a carboxy-terminal proteolytic cleavage to produce a mature, naturally-occurring Flt4 ligand occurs at the approximate position of amino acids 226-227 of SEQ ID NO: 33. Accordingly, a preferred Flt4 ligand comprises approximately amino acids 103-227 of SEQ ID NO: 33.

5

25

30

35

VEGF-C mutational analysis described herein indicates that a naturally occurring VEGF-C polypeptide 10 spanning amino acids 103-227 of SEQ ID NO: 33, produced by a natural processing cleavage that defines the Cterminus, exists and is biologically active as an Flt4 ligand. A polypeptide fragment consisting of residues 104-213 of SEQ ID NO: 33 has been shown to retain VEGF-C 15 biological activity. Additional mutational analyses indicate that a polypeptide spanning only amino acids 113-213 of SEQ ID NO: 33 retains Flt4 ligand activity. Accordingly, preferred polypeptides comprise sequences 20 spanning, approximately, amino acid residues 103-227, 104-213, or 113-213, of SEQ ID NO: 33.

Moreover, sequence comparisons of members of the VEGF family of polypeptides provide an indication that still smaller fragments will retain biological activity, and such smaller fragments are intended as aspects of the invention. In particular, eight highly conserved cysteine residues of the VEGF family of polypeptides define a region from residue 131 to residue 211 of SEQ ID NO: 33 (see Figures 10 & 31); therefore, a polypeptide spanning from about residue 131 to about residue 211 is expected to retain VEGF-C biological activity. In fact, a polypeptide comprising approximately residues 161-211, which retains an evolutionarily-conserved RCXXCC motif, is postulated to retain VEGF-C activity, and therefore is intended as an aspect of the invention. Some of the conserved cysteine residues in VEGF-C participate in interchain disulfide

\*\* . . . .

- 10 -

bonding to make homo- and heterodimers of the various naturally occurring VEGF-C polypeptides. Beyond the preceding considerations, evidence exists that VEGF-C polypeptides lacking interchain disulfide bonds retain VEGF-C biological activity. Consequently, the materials and methods of the invention include all VEGF-C fragments that retain at least one biological activity of VEGF-C, regardless of the presence or absence of interchain disulfide bonds. The invention also includes multimers (including dimers) comprising such fragments linked to 10 each other or to other polypeptides. Fragment linkage may be by way of covalent bonding (e.g., disulfide bonding) or non-covalent bonding of polypeptide chains (e.g, hydrogen bonding, bonding due to stable or induced dipole-dipole interactions, bonding due to hydrophobic or 15 hydrophilic interactions, combinations of these bonding mechanisms, and the like).

In yet another related aspect, the invention includes variants and analogs of the aforementioned polypeptides, including VEGF-C, precursors of VEGF-C, and fragments of VEGF-C. The variants contemplated by the invention include purified and isolated polypeptides having amino acid sequences that differ from the amino acid sequences of VEGF-C, VEGF-C precursors and VEGF-C fragments by conservative substitutions, as recognized by those of skill in the art, or by additions or deletions of amino acid residues that are compatible with the retention of at least one biological activity of VEGF-C.

20

25

30

35

Analogs contemplated by the invention include polypeptides having modifications to one or more amino acid residues that differ from the modifications found in VEGF-C, VEGF-C precursors, or VEGF-C fragments, but are compatible with the retention of at least one biological activity of VEGF-C, VEGF-C precursors, or VEGF-C fragments. For example, analogs within the scope of the invention include glycosylation variants and conjugants (attachment of the aforementioned polypeptides to

- 11 -

compounds such as labels, toxins, etc.)

The present invention also provides purified and isolated polynucleotides (i.e., nucleic acids) encoding polypeptides of the invention, for example a 5 cDNA or corresponding genomic DNA encoding a VEGF-C precursor, VEGF-C, or biologically active fragments or variants thereof. A preferred nucleic acid of the invention comprises a DNA encoding amino acid residues 1 to 419 of SEQ ID NO: 33 or one of the aforementioned fragments thereof. Due to the degeneracy of the genetic 10 code, numerous such coding sequences are possible, each having in common the coding of the amino acid sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 33 or fragment thereof. invention also comprehends analogs of these 15 polynucleotides, or derivatives of any one of these polynucleotides that encodes a polypeptide which retains at least one biological activity of VEGF-C. DNA polynucleotides according to the invention include genomic DNAs, cDNAs, and oligonucleotides comprising the 20 coding sequence for a fragment of VEGF-C, or an analog of a VEGF-C fragment that retains at least one of the biological activities of VEGF-C. Distinct polynucleotides encoding a polypeptide of the invention by virtue of the degeneracy of the genetic code are within the scope of the invention. In one embodiment, 25 the invention contemplates polynucleotides having sequences that differ from polynucleotides encoding a VEGF-C fragment in a manner that results in conservative amino acid differences between the encoded polypeptides, 30 as understood by those of skill in the art.

A preferred polynucleotide according to the invention comprises the human VEGF-C cDNA sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO: 32 from nucleotide 352 to 1611.

Other polynucleotides according to the invention encode a VEGF-C polypeptide from, e.g., mammals other than humans, birds (e.g., avian quails), and others. Still other polynucleotides of the invention comprise a coding

35

- 12 -

sequence for a VEGF-C fragment, and allelic variants of those DNAs encoding part or all of VEGF-C.

The invention further comprises polynucleotides that hybridize to the aforementioned polynucleotides under standard stringent hybridization conditions. Exemplary stringent hybridization conditions are as follows: hybridization at 42°C in 50% formamide, 5X SSC, 20 mM Na·PO4, pH 6.8 and washing in 0.2X SSC at 55°C. is understood by those of skill in the art that variation in these conditions occurs based on the length and GC nucleotide content of the sequences to be hybridized. Formulas standard in the art are appropriate for determining appropriate hybridization conditions. Sambrook et al., Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual (Second ed., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press 1989) §§ 9.47-9.51. These polynucleotides, capable of hybridizing to polynucleotides encoding VEGF-C, VEGF-C fragments, or VEGF-C analogs, are useful as nucleic acid probes for identifying, purifying and isolating polynucleotides encoding other (non-human) mammalian forms of VEGF-C. Additionally, these polynucleotides are useful in screening methods of the invention, as described below.

10

15

20

25

30

35

Preferred nucleic acid probes of the invention comprise nucleic acid sequences of at least about 16 continuous nucleotides of SEQ ID NO: 32. More preferably, these nucleic acid probes would have at least about 20 nucleotides found in a subsequence of SEQ ID NO: 32. In using these nucleic acids as probes, it is preferred that the nucleic acids specifically hybridize to a portion of the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO: 32. Specific hybridization is herein defined as hybridization under standard stringent hybridization conditions. To identify and isolate other mammalian VEGF-C genes specifically, nucleic acid probes preferably are selected such that they fail to hybridize to genes related to VEGF-C (e.g., fail to hybridize to human VEGF or to human VEGF-B genes).

1. 1. 1. 1.

- 13 -

Thus, the invention comprehends polynucleotides comprising at least about 16 nucleotides wherein the polynucleotides are capable of specifically hybridizing to a gene encoding VEGF-C, e.g., a human gene. The specificity of hybridization ensures that a polynucleotide of the invention is able to hybridize to a nucleic acid encoding a VEGF-C under hybridization conditions that do not support hybridization of the polynucleotide to nucleic acids encoding, e.g., VEGF or VEGF-B. In one embodiment, polynucleotides of at least about 16 nucleotides, and preferably at least about 20 nucleotides, are selected as continuous nucleotide sequences found in SEQ ID NO: 32 or the complement of the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO: 32.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Additional aspects of the invention include vectors which comprise nucleic acids of the invention; and host cells transformed or transfected with nucleic acids or vectors of the invention. Preferred vectors of the invention are expression vectors wherein nucleic acids of the invention are operatively connected to appropriate promoters and other control sequences, such that appropriate host cells transformed or transfected with the vectors are capable of expressing the Flt4 ligand. A preferred vector of the invention is plasmid pFLT4-L, having ATCC accession no. 97231. Such vectors and host cells are useful for recombinantly producing VEGF-C polypeptides.

The invention further includes a method of making polypeptides of the invention. In a preferred method, a nucleic acid or vector of the invention is expressed in a host cell, and a polypeptide of the invention is purified from the host cell or the host cell's growth medium.

In a related embodiment, the invention includes a method of making a polypeptide capable of specifically binding to Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase, comprising the steps of: (a) transforming or transfecting a host cell

- 14 -

with a nucleic acid of the invention; (b) cultivating the host cell to express the nucleic acid; and (c) purifying a polypeptide capable of specifically binding to Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase from the host cell or from the host cell's growth media.

5

10

15

20

The invention also is intended to include purified and isolated polypeptide ligands of Flt4 produced by methods of the invention. In one preferred embodiment, the invention includes a human VEGF-C polypeptide or biologically active fragment thereof that is substantially free of other human polypeptides.

In another aspect, the invention includes an antibody which is specifically reactive with polypeptides of the invention, or with polypeptides multimers of the invention. Antibodies, both monoclonal and polyclonal, may be made against a polypeptide of the invention according to standard techniques in the art. Such antibodies may be used in diagnostic applications to monitor angiogenesis, vascularization, lymphatic vessels and their disease states, wound healing, or certain tumor cells, hematopoietic, or leukemia cells. The antibodies also may be used to block the ligand from activating the Flt4 receptor.

ligands according to the invention may be
labeled with a detectable label and used to identify
their corresponding receptors in situ. Labeled Flt4
ligand and anti-Flt4 ligand antibodies may be used as
imaging agents in the detection of lymphatic vessels,
high endothelial venules and their disease states, and
Flt4 receptors expressed in histochemical tissue
sections. The ligand or antibody may be covalently or
non-covalently coupled to a suitable supermagnetic,
paramagnetic, electron dense, echogenic, or radioactive
agent for imaging. Other, non-radioactive labels, such
as biotin and avidin, may also be used.

A related aspect of the invention is a method for the detection of specific cells, e.g., endothelial

• . •

- 15 -

cells. These cells may be found in vivo, or in ex vivo biological tissue samples. The method of detection comprises the steps of exposing a biological tissue comprising, e.g., endothelial cells, to a polypeptide according to the invention which is capable of binding to Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase, under conditions wherein the polypeptide binds to the cells, optionally washing the biological tissue, and detecting the polypeptide bound to the cells in the biological tissue, thereby detecting the cells.

5

10

The present invention also provides diagnostic and clinical applications for claimed ligands. preferred embodiment, Flt4 ligands or precursors are used to accelerate angiogenesis, e.g., during wound healing, or to promote the endothelial functions of lymphatic 15 vessels. A utility for VEGF-C is suggested as an inducer of angiogenesis also in tissue transplantation, in eye diseases, in the formation of collateral vessels around arterial stenoses and into injured tissues after 20 infarction. Polypeptides according to the invention may be administered in any suitable manner using an appropriate pharmaceutically-acceptable vehicle, e.g., a pharmaceutically-acceptable diluent, adjuvant, excipient or carrier. VEGF-C polypeptides also may be used to 25 quantify future metastatic risk by assaying biopsy material for the presence of active receptors or ligands in a binding assay or kit using detectably-labeled VEGF-C. An Flt4 ligand according to the invention also may be used to promote re-growth or permeability of lymphatic 30 vessels in, for example, organ transplant patients. addition, an Flt4 ligand may be used to mitigate the loss of axillary lymphatic vessels following surgical interventions in the treatment of cancer (e.g., breast cancer). Ligands according to the invention also may be 35 used to treat or prevent inflammation, edema, aplasia of the lymphatic vessels, lymphatic obstruction, elephantiasis, and Milroy's disease. Finally, Flt4

WO 97/05250 : : -PCT/F196/00427

.- 16 -

ligands may be used to stimulate lymphocyte production and maturation, and to promote or inhibit trafficking of leukocytes between tissues and lymphatic vessels or to affect migration in and out of the thymus.

5 . The invention includes a method of screening for an endothelial cell disorder in a mammalian subject. The method comprises providing a sample of endothelial cells from the subject, contacting the sample of endothelial cells with a polypeptide according to claim 10 4, determining the growth rate of the cells, and correlating the growth rate with a disorder. In a preferred embodiment, the endothelial cells are lymphatic endothelial cells. In another preferred embodiment, the mammalian subject is a human being and the endothelial cells are human cells. In yet another preferred embodiment, the disorder is a vessel disorder, e.g., a lymphatic vessel disorder, such as the loss of lymphatic vessels through surgery or the reduction in function of existing lymphatic vessels due to blockages. In another embodiment, the endothelial cells are contacted with the polypeptide in vitro. The growth rate determined in the method is the rate of cell division per unit time, determined by any one of a number of techniques known in the art. The correlation of the growth rate with a disorder can involve a positive or negative correlation, e.g., whether the polypeptide has Flt4 ligand activity or is an inhibitor of such activity, as described below.

15

20

25

30

35

Inhibitors of the Flt4 ligand may be used to control endothelial cell proliferation, lymphangiomas, and metastatic cancer. For example, such inhibitors may be used to arrest metastatic growth or spread, or to control other aspects of endothelial cell expression and Inhibitors include antibodies, antisense oligonucleotides, and polypeptides which block the Flt4 receptor, all of which are intended as aspects of the invention.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a

- 17 -

method for modulating the growth of endothelial cells in a mammalian subject comprising the steps of exposing mammalian endothelial cells to a polypeptide according to the invention in an amount effective to modulate the growth of the mammalian endothelial cells. In one embodiment, the modulation of growth is effected by using a polypeptide capable of stimulating tyrosine phosphorylation of Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase in a host cell expressing the Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase. In modulating the growth of endothelial cells, the invention contemplates the modulation of endothelial cell-related disorders. Endothelial cell disorders contemplated by the invention include, but are not limited to, physical loss of lymphatic vessels (e.g., surgical removal of axillary lymph tissue), lymphatic vessel occlusion (e.g., elephantiasis), and lymphangiomas. In a preferred embodiment, the subject, and endothelial cells, are human. The endothelial cells may be provided in vitro or in vivo, and they may be contained in a tissue graft. An effective amount of a polypeptide is defined herein as that amount of polypeptide empirically determined to be necessary to achieve a reproducible change in cell growth rate (as determined by microscopic or macroscopic visualization and estimation of cell doubling time, or nucleic acid synthesis assays), as would be understood by one of

10

15

20

25

30

35

The present invention also provides methods for using the claimed nucleic acids (i.e., polynucleotides) in screening for endothelial cell disorders. In a preferred embodiment, the invention provides a method for screening an endothelial cell disorder in a mammalian subject comprising the steps of providing a sample of endothelial cell nucleic acids from the subject, contacting the sample of endothelial cell nucleic acids with a polynucleotide of the invention which is capable of hybridizing to a gene encoding VEGF-C (and preferably

ordinary skill in the art.

- 18 -

capable of hybridizing to VEGF-C mRNA), determining the level of hybridization between the endothelial cell nucleic acids and the polynucleotide, and correlating the level of hybridization with a disorder. A preferred mammalian subject, and source of endothelial cell nucleic acids, is a human. The disorders contemplated by the method of screening with polynucleotides include, but are not limited to, vessel disorders such as the aforementioned lymphatic vessel disorders, and hypoxia.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Purified and isolated polynucleotides encoding other (non-human) VEGF-C forms also are aspects of the invention, as are the polypeptides encoded thereby, and antibodies that are specifically immunoreactive with the non-human VEGF-C variants. Preferred non-human forms of VEGF-C are forms derived from other vertebrate species, including avian and mammalian species. Mammalian forms are highly preferred. Thus, the invention includes a purified and isolated mammalian VEGF-C polypeptide, and also a purified and isolated polynucleotide encoding such a polypeptide.

In one embodiment, the invention includes a purified and isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of residues 1 to 415 of SEQ ID NO: 41, which sequence corresponds to a putative mouse VEGF-C precursor. The putative mouse VEGF-C precursor is believed to be processed into a mature mouse VEGF-C in a manner analogous to the processing of the human prepropolypeptide. Thus, in a related aspect, the invention includes a purified and isolated polypeptide capable of specifically binding to an Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase (e.g., a human or mouse Flt-4 receptor tyrosine kinase), the polypeptide comprising a fragment of the purified and isolated polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of residues 1 to 415 of SEQ ID NO: 41, the fragment being capable of specifically binding to the Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase. The invention further includes multimers of the foregoing polypeptides and purified and

- 19 -

isolated nucleic acids encoding the foregoing polypeptides, such as a nucleic acid comprising all or a portion of the sequence shown in SEQ ID NO: 40.

In another embodiment, the invention includes a purified and isolated quail VEGF-C polypeptide, biologically active fragments and multimers thereof, and polynucleotides encoding the foregoing polypeptides.

5

10

25

30

35

In yet another embodiment, the invention includes a DNA comprising a VEGF-C promoter, that is capable of promoting expression of a VEGF-C gene or another operatively-linked, protein-encoding gene in native host cells, under conditions wherein VEGF-C is expressed in such cells.

## BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWING

15 Figure 1 schematically depicts major endothelial cell receptor tyrosine kinases and growth factors involved in vasculogenesis and angiogenesis. Major structural domains are depicted, including immunoglobulin-like domains (IGH), epidermal growth factor homology domains (EGFH), fibronectin type III domains (FNIII), transmembrane (TM) and juxtamembrane (JM) domains, tyrosine kinase (TK1, TK2) domains, kinase insert domains (KI), and carboxy-terminal domains (CT).

Figure 2 schematically depicts the construction of the pLTRFlt41 expression vector.

Figure 3 schematically depicts the construction of the baculovirus vector encoding a secreted soluble Flt4 extracellular domain (Flt4EC).

Figure 4 shows results of stimulation of Flt4 autophosphorylation by conditioned medium from PC-3 cell cultures.

Figures 5A, 5B, and 5C show that the major tyrosyl phosphorylated polypeptide of Flt4-transfected cells stimulated with PC-3 conditioned medium is the 125 kD Flt4 polypeptide (VEGFR-3), and also that the Flt4 stimulating activity is not adsorbed to heparin-

- 20 -

sepharose.

10

Figure 6 shows Western immunoblotting analysis of the Flt4 ligand activity isolated from PC-3 conditioned medium.

Figure 7 shows results of gel electrophoresis of chromatographic fractions from the affinity purification of Flt4 ligand (VEGF-C) isolated from concentrated PC-3 conditioned medium.

Figure 8 depicts the amino acid sequences of human, murine, and quail VEGF-C polypeptides, aligned to show similarity. Residues conserved in all three species are depicted in bold.

Figure 9 schematically depicts the cloning and structure of the Flt4 ligand, VEGF-C. The VEGF

homologous region (dark shaded box) and amino and carboxyl terminal propeptides (light shaded and unshaded boxes, respectively) as well as putative signal sequence (ss) are depicted between 5' and 3' untranslated (ut) nucleic acid regions. The cleavage sites for the signal sequence and the amino and carboxyl terminal propeptides are indicated with triangles.

Figure 10 shows a comparison of the deduced amino acid sequences of PDGF-A, -B, PlGF-1, VEGF-B<sub>167</sub>, VEGF165, and Flt4 ligand (VEGF-C).

25 Figure 11 depicts the exon-intron organization of the human VEGF-C gene. Seven exons are depicted as open boxes, with exon size depicted in base pairs. Introns are depicted as lines, with intron size (base pairs) depicted above the lines. 5' and 3' untranslated sequences of a putative 2.4 kb mature mRNA are depicted as shaded boxes. The location of genomic clones used to characterize the VEGF-C gene are depicted below the map of the gene.

Figure 12 shows Northern blotting analysis of the genes encoding VEGF, VEGF-B, AND VEGF-C (indicated by "FLT4-L") in two human tumor cell lines and in brain tissue.

Figure 13A is an autoradiograph showing recombinant VEGF-C isolated following a pulse-chase experiment and electrophoresed via SDS-PAGE under reducing conditions.

5

10

20

25

30

Figure 13B is a photograph of polyacrylamide gel showing that recombinant VEGF-C forms are disulfide-linked in nonreducing conditions.

Figure 14A and 14B depict Western blots showing that VEGF-C stimulates autophosphorylation of VEGFR-2 (KDR) but has no effect on PDGFR- $\beta$  phosphorylation.

Figure 15A shows that VEGF-C stimulates endothelial cell migration in a three-dimensional collagen gel assay.

Figure 16A shows the expression of VEGF-C mRNA in human adult tissues.

Figure 16B shows the expression of VEGF, VEGF-B, and VEGF-C in selected human fetal tissues.

Figure 17 depicts the genomic structure of the human and murine VEGF-C genes. Sequences of exon-intron junctions are depicted together with exon and intron lengths. Intron sequences are depicted in lower case letters. Nucleotides of the open reading frame observed in VEGF-C cDNAs are indicated as upper case letters in triplets (corresponding to the codons encoded at the junctions).

Figure 18 presents a schematic illustration of VEGF-C processing, including the major forms of VEGF-C.

Figure 19 depicts autoradiograms from a pulsechase immunoprecipitation experiment wherein cells transfected with a VEGF-C expression vector (VEGF-C) and mock transfected cells (M) were pulse-labeled with radioactive amino acids and chased for varying lengths of time.

Figure 20 is a schematic map of the K14-VEGF-C vector construct.

Figures 21A-C depict electrophoretic fractionations of the various forms of recombinant VEGF-C

produced by transfected 293 EBNA cells. Figure 21B depicts the electrophoretic fractionation, under non-reducing conditions, of polypeptides produced from mock (M) transfected cells, cells transfected with wild type (wt) VEGF-C cDNA, and cells transfected with a cDNA variant encoding VEGF-C-R102S. Each of the bands identified in Figure 21B was excised and electrophoretically fractionated in a separate lane under reducing conditions. Fractionation of bands corresponding to wt VEGF-C are depicted in Figure 21A; fractionation of bands corresponding to the R102S variant are depicted in Figure 21C.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Figures 22A-B depict the forms and sizes of wild type and mutant recombinant VEGF-Cs, as revealed by non-reducing gel electrophoresis. Figure 22A shows the VEGF-C forms secreted into the media; Figure 22B shows the VEGF-C forms retained by the cells. Mock (M) transfected cells served as a control.

Figures 23A-B present a comparison of the pattern of immunoprecipitated, labelled VEGF-C forms using antisera 882 and antisera 905. Adjacent lanes contain immunoprecipitates that were (lanes marked +) or were not (lanes marked -) subjected to reduction and alkylation.

Figures 24A-B present Northern blots of total RNA isolated from cells grown in the presence or absence of interleukin-1 (IL-1) and/or dexamethasone (DEX) for the indicated times. For Figure 24B, the Northern blot was probed with radiolabeled DNA from a VEGF 581 bp cDNA covering bps 57-638 (Genbank Acc. No. X15997), and a human VEGF-B<sub>167</sub> cDNA fragment (nucleotides 1/382, Genbank Acc. No. U48800). For Figure 24A, the Northern blot was probed with radiolabeled DNA from a human full-length VEGF-C cDNA (Genbank Acc. No. X94216). 18S and 28S- rRNA markers.

Figure 25 shows VEGF-C expression in P. pastoris cultures transfected with a VEGF-C cDNA, with

5

10

15

35

vector alone, or mock- (M) transfected, following induction with methanol for various periods of time as indicated. About 10  $\mu$ l of medium was analyzed by gel electrophoresis followed by Western blotting and detection with anti-VEGF-C antiserum.

Figure 26 depicts the results of a Western blot wherein NIH 3T3 cells expressing VEGFR-3 (Flt4), and PAE cells expressing VEGFR-2 (KDR), were stimulated with 5x concentrated medium from Pichia yeast transfected with a VEGF-C cDNA-containing vector (+), with a vector lacking an insert (-), or stimulated with the positive control vanadate. The stimulated cells were lysed and immunoprecipitated with VEGFR-specific antibodies, and the immunoprecipitates were blotted and probed with antiphosphotyrosine antibodies.

Figures 27A-B present gel electrophoretograms of human VEGF-C (wt) and VEGF-C variants secreted (Figure 27A) or retained (Figure 27B) by the host 293 EBNA cells. Mock (M) transfected cells served as a control.

Molecular weight markers are indicated on the left in kilodaltons (kD).

Figures 28A-B show Western blots of VEGFRs that were stimulated to autophosphorylate by wild type (wt) VEGF-C, as well as three VEGF-C polypeptide variants.

25 Cell lysates (NIH 3T3 for VEGFR-3 and PAE for VEGFR-2) were subjected to receptor-specific antisera and the receptors were immunoprecipitated. Immunoprecipitates were then gel-fractionated and blotted for Western analyses. Western blots were probed with antiphosphotyrosine antibodies.

Figures 29A-D are photomicrographs of hematoxylin-eosin stained sections of K14-VEGF-C transgenic and control mouse littermate tissues. Areas shown are from the dorsal skin and snout, as indicated. The white arrows show the endothelium-lined margin of the lacunae devoid of red cells.

Figure 30 presents a Northern blot of

- 24 -

polyadenylated RNA from the indicated tissues, hybridized with a pool of VEGF, VEGF- $B_{167}$ , and VEGF-C probes. Estimated transcript sizes are shown on the right in kilobases (kb).

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Figure 31 presents a comparison of the human and mouse VEGF-C amino acid sequences. The amino acid sequence of mouse VEGF-C is presented on the top line and differences in the human sequence are marked below it. The sequences have been labeled to depict the regions shown in Figure 9. The arrow indicates the putative cleavage site for the signal peptidase; BR3P motifs, as well as a CR/SC motif, are boxed; and conserved cysteine residues are marked in bold above the sequence. Arginine residue 158 is also marked in bold. The numbering refers to mouse VEGF-C residues.

Figure 32 presents SDS-PAGE-fractionated samples immunoprecipitated or affinity-purified from various <sup>35</sup>S-labeled media. In the left panel, control medium from Bosc23 cells containing vector only, medium from cells expressing human VEGF-C, and medium from cells expressing mouse VEGF-C were independently precipitated with human VEGFR-3-Extracellular Domain coupled to sepharose. In the right panel, similar conditioned media were subjected to precipitation with anti-VEGF-C antibodies. mwm: molecular weight markers; m- mouse; h-human; α- anti.

Figure 33 shows Western blots of gel-fractionated immunoprecipitates from lysates made from NIH 3T3 cells expressing VEGFR-3 or VEGFR-2, as indicated, that had been stimulated by contact with VEGF-C-containing lysates (or a vector control), as a measure of VEGF-C-induced receptor autophosphorylation. Western blots were probed with anti-phosphotyrosine ( $\alpha$ -PTyr) or anti-receptor antisera (anti-VEGFR-3 and anti-VEGFR-2), as indicated. As a control, receptor autophosphorylation was induced by pervanadate treatment (VO4). The arrows and numbers refer to the apparent molecular weights of

į. . .

· **-** 25 -

the tyrosyl phosphorylated receptor polypeptide bands. bVEGF: human baculoviral VEGF-C protein; C-FGEVm: lysate from cells harboring a mouse VEGF-C cDNA cloned into the vector in an antisense orientation.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Figures 34A-D depict photomicrographs of in situ hybridizations revealing the expression of VEGF-C and VEGF-B mRNAs in a parasagittal section of a 12.5 day mouse embryo. Figure 34A: VEGF-C probe; j- jugular veins, mn- metanephros, m- mesenterium (arrowheads), vc-intervertebral vessels, lu- lung (arrowheads). Figure 34B: VEGF-B probe; h- heart, nasopharyngeal area (arrowheads). Figure 34C: VEGF-C sense strand probe serving as a control. Figure 34D: bright-field photomicrograph of the same field shown in Figure 34C.

Figures 35A-H depict sections of mouse embryos providing comparisons of VEGF-C and VEGFR-3 expression in the jugular vessels and the mesenteric area. Figures 35A and 35C show expression of VEGF-C transcripts in the mesenchyme around the large sac-like structures in the jugular area (arrowheads). Figures 35B and 35D show expression of VEGFR-3 transcripts in the jugular venous sacs. Figures 35E and 35G show VEGF-C mRNA distribution in the mesenteric region of a 14.5 day p.c. embryo, as well as around the gut. Figures 35F and 35H show VEGFR-3 mRNA in the mesenteric region of a 14.5 day embryo, as well as the gut area, developing lymphatic vessels, and venules.

Figures 36A-D depict photomicrographs showing FLT4 and VEGF-C in situ hybridization of the cephalic region of a 16-day p.c. mouse embryo. A section of the cephalic region hybridized with the Flt4 probe (Figure 36A) shows the developing snout, nasal structures and eyes. A more caudally located section shows hybridization with the VEGF-C probe (Figure 36B). The round structures on both sides in the upper part represent the developing molars. In the upper (dorsal) part on both sides of the midline, the caudal portion of the developing conchae are seen.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

These structures also are shown in higher magnification darkfield (Figure 36C) and lightfield (Figure 36D) microscopy.

### PETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

Described herein is the isolation of a novel vascular endothelial growth factor and the cloning of a DNA encoding this novel growth factor from a cDNA library prepared from the human prostatic adenocarcinoma cell line PC-3. The isolated cDNA encodes a protein which is proteolytically processed and secreted to cell culture medium. The secreted protein, designated VEGF-C, binds to the extracellular domain of Flt4 and induces tyrosine autophosphorylation of Flt4 and VEGFR-2. VEGF-C also stimulates the migration of endothelial cells in collagen gel.

Data reported herein indicates that VEGF-C is expressed as a larger precursor which is cleaved to produce the ligand. A coexpressed region in some cases results from alternative splicing of RNA of the ligand gene. Such a co-expressed region may be a function of the particular expression system used to obtain the ligand. The skilled artisan understands that in recombinant production of proteins, additional sequence may be expressed along with a functional polypeptide depending upon the particular recombinant construct used to express the protein, and subsequently removed to obtain the desired ligand. In some cases the recombinant ligand can be made lacking certain residues of the endogenous/natural ligand. Moreover, it is well-known in that conservative replacements may be made in a protein which do not alter the function of the protein. Accordingly, it is anticipated that such alterations are within the scope of the invention. Moreover, it is anticipated that one or more VEGF-C precursors (the largest putative native secreted VEGF-C precursor having the complete amino acid sequence from residue 32 to

- 27 -

residue 419 of SEQ ID NO: 33) is capable of stimulating the Flt4 ligand without any further processing, in a manner similar to that in which VEGF stimulates its receptor in its unprocessed form after the secretion and concomitant release of the signal sequence.

5

10

Results reported herein show that Flt4 (VEGFR-3) transmits signals for VEGF-C. This conclusion is based on the specific binding of VEGF-C to recombinant Flt4EC (Flt4 extracellular domain) protein and the induction of VEGFR-3 autophosphorylation by medium from VEGF-C transfected cells. In contrast, neither VEGF nor PlGF showed specific binding to VEGFR-3 or induced its autophosphorylation.

As set forth in greater detail below, the putative prepro-VEGF-C has a deduced molecular mass of 15 46,883; a putative prepro-VEGF-C processing intermediate has an observed molecular weight of about 32 kD; and mature VEGF-C isolated form conditioned media has a molecular weight of about 23 kD as assessed by SDS-PAGE under reducing conditions. A major part of the 20 difference in the observed molecular mass of the purified and recombinant VEGF-C and the deduced molecular mass of the prepro-VEGF-C encoded by the VEGF-C open reading frame (ORF) is attributable to proteolytic removal of 25 sequences at the amino-terminal and carboxyl-terminal regions of the prepro-VEGF-C polypeptide. However, proteolytic cleavage of the putative 102 amino acid leader sequence is not believed to account for the entire difference between the deduced molecular mass of 46,883 30 and the observed mass of about 23 kD, because the deduced molecular weight of a polypeptide consisting of amino acids 103-419 of SEQ ID NO: 33 is 35,881 kD. Evidence indicates that a portion of the observed difference in molecular weights is attributable to proteolytic removal 35 of amino acid residues in both the amino and carboxyl terminal regions of the VEGF-C precursor. Extrapolation from studies of the structure of PDGF (Heldin et al.,

5

10

Growth Factors, 8:245-52 (1993)) suggests that the region critical for receptor binding and activation by VEGF-C is contained within amino acids residues 104-213, which are found in the secreted form of the VEGF-C protein (i.e., the form lacking the putative prepro leader sequence and some carboxyterminal sequences). The 23 kD polypeptide binding VEGFR-3 is likely to represent the VEGF-homologous domain. After biosynthesis, the nascent VEGF-C polypeptide may be glycosylated at three putative N-linked glycosylation sites identified in the deduced VEGF-C amino acid sequence. Polypeptides containing modifications, such as N-linked glycosylations, are intended as aspects of the invention.

The carboxyl terminal amino acid sequences, 15 which increase the length of the VEGF-C polypeptide in comparison with other ligands of this family, show a pattern of spacing of cysteine residues reminiscent of the Balbiani ring 3 protein (BR3P) sequence (Dignam et al., Gene, 88:133-40 (1990); Paulsson et al., J. Mol. 20 Biol., 211:331-49 (1990)). This novel C-terminal silk protein-like structural motif of VEGF-C may fold into an independent domain, which, on the basis of the considerations above, is at least partially cleaved off after biosynthesis. Interestingly, at least one cysteine 25 motif of the BR3P type is also found in the carboxyl terminus of VEGF. In our experiments both the putative precursor and cleaved ligand were detected in the cell culture media, suggesting cleavage by cellular proteases. The determination of amino-terminal and carboxy-terminal sequences of VEGF-C isolates allows the identification of 30 the proteolytic processing sites. The generation of antibodies against different parts of the pro-VEGF-C molecule allows the exact determination of the precursorproduct relationship and ratio, their cellular 35 distribution, and the kinetics of processing and secretion.

VEGF-C has a conserved pattern of eight

- 29 -

cysteine residues, which may participate in the formation of intra- and interchain disulfide bonds, creating an antiparallel dimeric biologically active molecule, similar to PDGF. Mutational analysis of the cysteine residues involved in the interchain disulfide bridges has shown that, in contrast to PDGF, VEGF dimers need to be held together by these covalent interactions in order to maintain biological activity. Disulfide linking of the VEGF-C polypeptide chains was evident in the analysis of VEGF-C in nonreducing conditions, although recombinant protein also contained ligand-active VEGF-C forms which lacked disulfide bonds between the polypeptides.

5

10

VEGFR-3, which distinguishes between VEGF and VEGF-C, is closely related in structure to VEGFR-1 and VEGFR-2. Finnerty et al., Oncogene, 8:2293-98 (1993); 15 Galland et al., Oncogene, 8:1233-40 (1993); Pajusola et al., Cancer Res., 52:5738-43 (1992). Besides VEGFR-3, VEGFR-2 tyrosine kinase also is activated in response to VEGF-C. VEGFR-2 mediated signals cause striking changes in the morphology, actin reorganization and membrane 20 ruffling of porcine aortic endothelial cells overexpressing this receptor. In these cells, VEGFR-2 also mediated ligand-induced chemotaxis and mitogenicity. Waltenberger et al., J. Biol. Chem., 269:26988-95 (1994). Similarly, the receptor chimera CSF-1R/VEGFR-3 was 25 mitogenic when ectopically expressed in NIH 3T3 fibroblastic cells, but not in porcine aortic endothelial cells (Pajusola et al., 1994). Consistent with such results, the bovine capillary endothelial (BCE) cells, which express VEGFR-2 mRNA but very little or no VEGFR-1 30 or VEGFR-3 mRNAs, showed enhanced migration when stimulated with VEGF-C. Light microscopy of the BCE cell cultures in collagen gel also suggested that VEGF-C stimulated the proliferation of these cells. thus indicate that the VEGF ligands and receptors show a , great specificity in their signalling, which may be celltype-dependent.

. . . . .

The expression pattern of the VEGFR-3 (Kaipainen et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 92:3566-70 (1995)) suggests that VEGF-C may function in the formation of the venous and lymphatic vascular systems during embryogenesis. Constitutive expression of VEGF-C 5 in adult tissues shown herein further suggests that this gene product also is involved in the maintenance of the differentiated functions of the lymphatic and certain venous endothelia where VEGFR-3 is expressed (Kaipainen et al., 1995). Lymphatic capillaries do not have well-10 formed basal laminae and an interesting possibility remains that the silk-like BR3P motif is involved in producing a supramolecular structure which could regulate the availability of VEGF-C in tissues. However, as shown here, VEGF-C also activates VEGFR-2, which is abundant in 15 proliferating endothelial cells of vascular sprouts and branching vessels of embryonic tissues, but not so abundant in adult tissues. Millauer et al., Nature, 367:576-78 (1993). These data have suggested that 20 VEGFR-2 is a major regulator of vasculogenesis and angiogenesis. VEGF-C may thus have a unique effect on lymphatic endothelium and a more redundant function, shared with VEGF, in angiogenesis and possibly in regulating the permeability of several types of endothelia. Because VEGF-C stimulates VEGFR-2 and 25 promotes endothelial migration, VEGF-C may be useful as an inducer of angiogenesis of blood and lymphatic vessels in wound healing, in tissue transplantation, in eye diseases, and in the formation of collateral vessels around arterial stenoses and into injured tissues after 30 infarction.

Taken together, these results show an increased complexity of signalling in the vascular endothelium. They reinforce the concept that when organs differentiate and begin to perform their specific functions, the phenotypic heterogeneity of endothelial cells increases in several types of functionally and morphologically

35

· - 31 -

distinct vessels. However, upon stimulation by suitable angiogenic stimuli, endothelial cells can re-enter the cell cycle, migrate, withdraw from the cell cycle and subsequently differentiate again to form new vessels that are functionally adapted to their tissue environment. This process of angiogenesis, concurrent with tissue development and regeneration, depends on the tightly controlled balance between positive and negative signals for endothelial cell proliferation, migration,

10 differentiation and survival.

5

35

Previously-identified growth factors promoting angiogenesis include the fibroblast growth factors, hepatocyte growth factor/scatter factor, PDGF and TGF- $\alpha$ . (See e.g., Folkman, Nature Med., 1:27-31 (1995); Friesel 15 et al., FASEB J., 9:919-25 (1995); Mustonen et al., J. Cell. Biol., 129:895-98 (1995). However, VEGF has been the only growth factor relatively specific for endothelial cells. The newly identified factors VEGF-B [Olofsson et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., 93:2578-81 (1996)] and VEGF-C thus increase our understanding of the 20 complexity of the specific and redundant positive signals for endothelial cells involved in vasculogenesis, angiogenesis, permeability, and perhaps also other endothelial functions. Expression studies using Northern blotting show abundant VEGF-C expression in heart and 25 skeletal muscle; other tissues, such as placenta, ovary, small intestine, thyroid gland, kidney, prostate, spleen, testis and large intestine also express this gene. Whereas PIGF is predominantly expressed in the placenta, 30 the expression patterns of VEGF, VEGF-B and VEGF-C overlap in many tissues, which suggests that members of the VEGF family may form heterodimers and interact to exert their physiological functions.

Targeted mutagenesis leading to inactivation of the VEGF receptor loci in the mouse genome has shown that VEGFR-1 is necessary for the proper organization of endothelial cells forming the vascular endothelium, while

- 32 -

VEGFR-2 is necessary for the generation of both endothelial and hematopoietic cells. This suggests that the four genes of the VEGF family can be targets for mutations leading to vascular malformations or cardiovascular diseases.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The following Examples illustrate preferred embodiments of the invention, wherein the isolation, characterization, and function of Flt4 ligands and ligand-encoding nucleic acids according to the invention are shown.

#### EXAMPLE 1

### Production of pLTRFlt41 expression vector

Construction of the LTR-Flt41 vector, encoding the long form of Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase, is schematically shown in Fig. 2. The full-length Flt4s (Flt4 short form) cDNA (Genbank Accession No. X68203, SEQ ID NO: 36) was assembled by first subcloning the S2.5 fragment, reported in Pajusola et al., Cancer Res., 52:5738-5743 (1992), incorporated by reference herein, containing base pairs 56-2534 of the Flt4s into the EcoRI site of the pSP73 vector (Promega, Madison, WI).

Since cDNA libraries used for screening of Flt4 cDNAs did not contain the extreme 5' protein-coding sequences, inverse PCR was used for the amplification of the 5' end of Flt4 corresponding to the first 12 amino acid residues (MQRGAALCLRLW). Poly(A)<sup>+</sup> RNA was isolated from human HEL erythroleukemia cells and double-stranded cDNA, were synthesized using an Amersham cDNA Synthesis System Plus kit (Amersham Corp., Buckinghamshire, U.K.) and a gene-specific primer: 5'-TGTCCTCGCTGTCCTTGTCT-3' (SEQ ID NO: 1), which was located 195 bp downstream of the 5' end of clone S2.5. Double-stranded cDNA was treated with T4 DNA polymerase to blunt the ends and cDNA was purified by filtration with Centricon 100 filters (Amicon Inc., Beverly, MA). Circularization of the blunt-ended cDNA was performed by ligation in a total

- 33 -

volume of 150 microliters. The reaction mixture contained a standard ligation buffer, 5% PEG-8000, 1 mM DTT and 8 U of T4 DNA ligase (New England Biolabs, Beverly, MA). Ligation was carried out at 16°C for 16 hours. Fifteen microliters of this reaction mix were used in a standard PCR reaction (100  $\mu$ l total volume) containing 100 ng of Flt4-specific primers introducing SacI and PstI restriction sites, and 1 unit of Taq DNA polymerase (Perkin Elmer Cetus). Two rounds of PCR were performed using 33 cycles per round (denaturation at 95°C for 1 minute, annealing at 55°C for 2 minutes, and elongation at 72°C for 4 minutes). The PCR mixture was treated sequentially with the SacI and PstI restriction enzymes, and after purification with MagicPCR Preps (Promega), DNA fragments were subcloned into the pGEM3Zf(+) vector for sequencing (Promega). The sequence corresponded to the 5' end of the Flt4s cDNA clone deposited in the Genbank Database as Accession No. X68203.

10

15

20 The sequence encoding the first 12 amino acid residues was added to the expression construct by ligating an SphI-digested PCR fragment amplified using reverse transcription-PCR of poly(A) \* RNA isolated from the HEL cells. The forward primer had the following sequence: 5'-ACATGCATGC CACCATGCAG CGGGGCGCCG CGCTGTGCCT 25 GCGACTGTGG CTCTGCCTGG GACTCCTGGA-3' (SEQ ID NO: 2) (SphI site underlined, translational start codon marked in bold). The translation start codon is immediately downstream from an optimized Kozak consensus sequence. (Kozak, Nucl. Acids Res., 15: 8125-8148 (1987).) 30 reverse primer, 5'-ACATGCATGC CCCGCCGGT CATCC-3' (SEQ ID NO: 3) (SphI site underlined), to the 5' end of the S2.5 fragment, thus replacing the unique SphI fragment of the S2.5 plasmid. The resulting vector was digested with EcoRI and ClaI and ligated to a 138 bp PCR fragment 35 amplified from the 0.6 kb EcoRI fragment (base pairs 3789 to 4416 in the Genbank X68203 sequence) which encodes the

- 34 -

3' end of Flt4s shown in Figure 1 of Pajusola et al., Cancer Res., 52:5738-5743 (1992), using the oligonucleotides 5'-CGGAATTCCC CATGACCCCA AC-3' (SEQ ID NO: 4) (forward primer, EcoRI site underlined) and 5'-CCATCGATGG ATCCTACCTG AAGCCGCTTT CTT-3' (SEQ ID NO: 5) (reverse primer, ClaI site underlined). The coding domain was completed by ligation of the 1.2 kb EcoRI fragment (base pairs 2535-3789 of the sequence found in Gen Bank Acc. No. X68203) into the above construct. complete cDNA was subcloned as a HindIII-ClaI(blunted) fragment (this ClaI site was also included in the 3' primer used to construct the 3' end of the coding sequence) to the pLTRpoly expression vector reported in Mäkelä et al., Gene, 118: 293-294 (1992) (Genbank accession number X60280, SEQ ID NO: 37), incorporated by reference herein, using its HindIII-AccI(blunted) restriction sites.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The long form of Flt4 (Flt41) was produced by replacing the 3'-end of the short form as follows: The 3' region of the Flt41 cDNA was PCR-amplified using a genespecific oligonucleotide (SEQ ID NO: 7, see below) and a pGEM 3Z vector-specific (SP6 promoter) oligonucleotide 5'-ATTTAGGTGACACTATA-3' (SEQ ID NO: 6) as reverse and forward primers, respectively. The template for PCR was an Flt41 cDNA clone containing a 495 bp EcoRI fragment extending downstream of the EcoRI site at nucleotide 3789 of the Genbank X68203 sequence (the sequence downstream of this EcoRI site is deposited as the Flt4 long form 3' sequence having Genbank accession number S66407 (SEQ ID NO: 38)). The gene-specific oligonucleotide contains a BamHI restriction site located right after the end of the coding region and has the following sequence: 5'-CCATCGATGGATCCCGATGCTGCTTAGTAGCTGT-3' (SEQ ID NO: 7) (BamHI site is underlined). The PCR product was digested with EcoRI and BamHI and transferred in frame to the LTRFlt4s vector fragment from which the coding sequences downstream of the EcoRI site at base pair 2535 (see

- 35 -

sequence X68203) had been removed by EcoRI-BamHI digestion. The resulting clone was designated pLTRF1t41. Again, the coding domain was completed by ligation of the 1.2 kb EcoRI fragment (base pairs 2535-3789 of sequence X68203) back into the resulting construct.

5

30

35

### EXAMPLE 2

### Production and analysis of Flt41 transfected cells

NIH 3T3 cells (60 % confluent) were co-10 transfected with 5 micrograms of the pLTRFlt4l construct and 0.25 micrograms of the pSV2neo vector containing the neomycin phosphotransferase gene (Southern et al., J. Mol. Appl. Genet., 1:327 (1982)), using the DOTAP liposome-based transfection reagents (Boehringer-15 Mannheim, Mannheim, Germany). One day after transfection, the cells were transferred into selection media containing 0.5 mg/ml geneticin (GIBCO, Grand Island, N.Y.). Colonies of geneticin-resistant cells were isolated and analyzed for expression of the Flt4 20 proteins. Cells were lysed in boiling lysis buffer containing 3.3% SDS 125 mM Tris, pH 6.8. concentrations of the samples were measured by the BCA method (Pierce, Rockford, IL). About 50 micrograms of protein from each lysate were analyzed for the presence 25 of Flt4 by 6% SDS-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (SDS-PAGE) and immunoblotting using antisera against the carboxyl terminus of Flt4. Signals on Western blots were revealed using the ECL method (Amersham).

For production of anti-Flt4 antiserum, the Flt4 cDNA fragment encoding the 40 carboxy-terminal amino acid residues of the short form: NH2-PMTPTTYKG SVDNQTDSGM VLASEEFEQI ESRHRQESGFR-COOH (SEQ ID NO: 8) was cloned as a 657 bp EcoRI-fragment into the pGEX-1\lambdaT bacterial expression vector (Pharmacia-LKB, Inc., Uppsala, Sweden) in frame with the glutathione-S-transferase coding region. The resultant GST-Flt4S fusion protein was

- 36 -

produced in *E. coli* and purified by affinity chromatography using a glutathione-Sepharose 4B column. The purified protein was lyophilized, dissolved in phosphate-buffered saline (PBS), mixed with Freund's adjuvant and used for immunization of rabbits at biweekly intervals using methods standard in the art (Harlow et al., Antibodies: A Laboratory Manual (Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 1988)). Antisera were used, after the fourth booster immunization, for immunoprecipitation of Flt4 from transfected cells. Cell clones expressing Flt4 were also used for ligand stimulation analysis.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

#### EXAMPLE 3

## Construction of a Flt4 EC baculovirus vector and expression and purification of its product

The construction of an Flt4 extracellular domain (EC) baculovirus vector is schematically depicted in Fig. 3. The Flt4-encoding cDNA was prepared in both a long form and a short form, each being incorporated in a vector under control of the Moloney murine leukemia virus LTR promoter. The nucleotide sequence of the short form of the Flt4 receptor is available from the Genbank database as Accession No. X68203 and the specific 3' segment of the long form cDNA is available under GenBank Accession No. S66407.

The ends of a cDNA segment encoding the Flt4 extracellular domain (EC) were modified as follows: The 3' end of the Flt4 cDNA (Genbank Accession Number X68203) extracellular domain sequence was amplified using primer 1116 (5'-CTGGAGTCGACTTGGCGGACT-3'; SEQ ID NO: 9, SalI site underlined) and primer 1315 (5'-CGCGGATCCCTAGTGATGGTGATGGTGATGTCTACCTTCGATCATGCTGCCCTTAT CCTC-3'; (SEQ ID NO: 10, BamHI site underlined). The sequence at the 5' end of primer 1315 is not complementary to the Flt4 coding region. Inspection of the sequence that is complementary to this region of

in the second of the second of

- 37 -

primer 1315 reveals in a 5' to 3' order, a stop codon, six contiguous histidine codons (for subsequent chromatographic purification of the encoded polypeptide using a Ni-NTA column; Qiagen, Hilden, Germany), and an added BamHI site. The amplified fragment was digested with SalI and BamHI and used to replace a unique SalI-BamHI fragment in the LTRFlt4 vector shown in Fig. 3. The SalI-BamHI fragment that was replaced encodes the Flt4 transmembrane and cytoplasmic domains. The result was a modified LTRFlt4 vector.

5

10

The 5' end without the Flt4 signal sequence encoding region was amplified by PCR using the primer 1335 (5'-CCCAAGCTTGGATCCAAGTGGCTACTCCATGACC-3'; (SEQ ID NO: 11) the primer contains added HindIII (AAGCTT) and 15 BamHI (GGATCC) restriction sites, which are underlined). The second primer used to amplify the region encoding the Flt4 signal sequence was primer 1332 5'-GTTGCCTGTGATGTGCACCA-3'; SEQ ID NO: 12). The amplified fragment was digested with HindIII and SphI (the HindIII 20 site (AAGCTT) is underlined in primer 1335 and the SphI site is within the amplified region of the Flt4 cDNA). The resultant HindIII-SphI fragment was used to replace a HindIII-SphI fragment in the modified LTRFlt4 vector described immediately above (the HindIII site is in the 25 5' junction of the Flt4 insert with the pLTRpoly portion ' of the vector, the SphI site is in the Flt4 cDNA). resultant Flt4EC insert was then ligated as a BamHI fragment into the BamHI site in the pVTBac plasmid described in Tessier et al., Gene 98:177-183 (1991), 30 incorporated herein by reference. The relative orientation of the insert was confirmed by partial sequencing so that the open reading frame of the signal sequence-encoding portion of the vector was adjacent to, and in frame with, the Flt4 coding region sequence. The 35 Flt4EC construct was transfected together with baculovirus genomic DNA into SF-9 cells by lipofection. Recombinant virus was purified, amplified and used for

- 38 -

infection of High-Five cells (Invitrogen, San Diego, CA) using methods standard in the art. The Flt4 extracellular domain (Flt4EC) was purified from the culture medium of the infected High-Five cells using Ni-NTA affinity chromatography according to manufacturer's instructions (Qiagen) for binding and elution of the 6xHis tag encoded in the COOH-terminus of the recombinant Flt4 extracellular domain.

### EXAMPLE 4

Isolation of an Flt4 Ligand from Conditioned Media 10 A human Flt4 ligand according to the invention was isolated from media conditioned by a PC-3 prostatic adenocarcinoma cell line (ATCC CRL 1435) in Ham's F-12 Nutrient mixture (GIBCO) containing 7% fetal calf serum (FCS). The cells were grown according to the supplier's 15 instructions. In order to prepare the conditioned media, confluent PC-3 cells were cultured for 7 days in Ham's F-12 Nutrient mixture (GIBCO) in the absence of fetal bovine serum (FBS). Medium was then cleared by centrifugation at 10,000 g for 20 minutes. The medium 20 was then screened to determine its ability to induce tyrosine phosphorylation of Flt4 by exposure to NIH 3T3 cells which had been transfected with Flt4-encoding cDNA using the pLTRFlt41 vector. For receptor stimulation experiments, subconfluent NIH 3T3 cells were starved 25 overnight in serum-free DMEM medium (GIBCO) containing 0.2% bovine serum albumin (BSA). The cells were stimulated with the conditioned media for 5 minutes, washed twice with cold PBS containing 100 micromolar vanadate, and lysed in RIPA buffer (10 mM Tris pH 7.5, 50 30 mM NaCl, 0.5% sodium deoxycholate, 0.5% Nonidet P40 (BDH, Poole, England), 0.1% SDS, 0.1 U/ml Aprotinin (Boehringer Mannheim), 1 mM vanadate) for receptor immunoprecipitation analysis. The lysates were 35 centrifuged for 20 minutes at 15,000 x g. supernatants were incubated for 2 hours on ice with 3

WO 97/05250 PCT/F196/00427 1.1

- 39 -

microliters of the antiserum against the Flt4 C-terminus described in Example 2. See also Pajusola et al., Oncogene, 8:2931-2937 (1993), incorporated by reference herein.

After a two hour incubation in the presence of 5 anti-Flt4 antiserum, protein A-Sepharose (Pharmacia) was added and incubation was continued for 45 minutes with rotation. The immunoprecipitates were washed three times with the immunoprecipitation buffer and twice with 10 mM Tris, pH 7.5, before analysis by SDS-PAGE. Polypeptides 10 were transferred to nitrocellulose and analyzed by Western blotting using Flt4- or phosphotyrosine-specific antisera and the ECL method (Amersham Corp.). Antiphosphotyrosine monoclonal antibodies (anti-PTyr; PY20) were purchased from Transduction Laboratories (Lexington, Kentucky). In some cases, the filters were restained with a second antibody after stripping. The stripping of the filters was done for 30 minutes at 50°C in 100 mM 2mercaptoethanol, 2% SDS, 62.5 mM Tris-HCl, pH 6.7, with occasional agitation.

15

20

25

30

35

As shown in Fig. 4, the PC-3 conditioned medium (PC-3CM), stimulated tyrosine phosphorylation of a 125  ${\rm kD}$ polypeptide when Flt4- expressing NIH 3T3 cells were treated with the indicated preparations of media, lysed, and the lysates were immunoprecipitated with anti-Flt4 antiserum followed by SDS-PAGE, Western blotting, and staining using anti-PTyr antibodies. The resulting band was weakly phosphorylated upon stimulation with unconcentrated PC-3 conditioned medium (lane 2). The 125 kD band comigrated with the tyrosine phosphorylated, processed form of the mature Flt4 from pervanadatetreated cells (compare lanes 2 and 7 of Fig. 4, see also Fig. 5A). Comigration was confirmed upon restaining with anti-Flt4 antibodies as is also shown in Fig. 5A (panel on the right). In order to show that the 125 kD polypeptide is not a non-specific component of the conditioned medium reactive with anti-phosphotyrosine

C. .

- 40 -

antibodies, 15 microliters of conditioned medium were separated by SDS-PAGE, blotted on nitrocellulose, and the blot was stained with anti-PTyr antibodies. No signal was obtained (Fig. 5B). Also, unconditioned medium failed to stimulate Flt4 phosphorylation, as shown in Fig. 4, lane 1.

5

Fig. 5C shows a comparison of the effects of PC-3 CM stimulation (+) on untransfected (lanes 4 and 5), FGFR-4-transfected (lanes 8 and 9) and Flt4-transfected NIH 3T3 cells (lanes 1-3, 6 and 7). These results indicate that neither untransfected NIH 3T3 cells nor NIH 3T3 cells transfected with FGFR-4 showed tyrosine phosphorylation of a protein of about 125 kD upon stimulation with the conditioned medium from PC-3 cells.

Analysis of stimulation by PC-3 CM pretreated with Heparin-Sepharose CL-6B (Pharmacia) for 2 hours at room temperature (lane 3) showed that the Flt4 ligand does not bind to heparin.

As shown in Fig. 4, lane 3, stimulating activity was considerably increased when the PC-3 20 conditioned medium was concentrated four-fold using a Centricon-10 concentrator (Amicon). Fig. 4, lane 4, shows that pretreatment of the concentrated PC-3 conditioned medium with 50 microliters of the Flt4 extracellular domain coupled to CNBr-activated sepharose 25 CL-4B (Pharmacia; about 1mg of Flt4EC domain/ml sepharose resin) completely abolished Flt4 tyrosine phosphorylation. Similar pretreatment of the conditioned medium with unsubstituted sepharose CL-4B did not affect stimulatory activity, as shown in Fig. 4, lane 5. Also, 30 the flow through obtained after concentration, which contained proteins of less than 10,000 molecular weight, did not stimulate Flt4 phosphorylation, as shown in Fig. 4, lane 6.

In another experiment, a comparison of Flt4 autophosphorylation in transformed NIH 3T3 cells expressing LTRFlt4l was conducted, using unconditioned

 $b \to 1$ 

- 41 -

medium, medium from PC-3 cells expressing the Flt4 ligand, or unconditioned medium containing either 50 ng/ml of VEGF165 or 50 ng/ml of PlGF-1. The cells were lysed, immunoprecipitated using anti-Flt4 antiserum and analyzed by Western blotting using anti-phosphotyrosine antibodies. Only the PC-3 conditioned medium expressing the Flt4 ligand (lane Flt-4L) stimulated Flt4 autophosphorylation.

The foregoing data show that PC-3 cells produce 10 a ligand which binds to the extracellular domain of Flt4 and activates this receptor.

### EXAMPLE 5

### Purification of the Flt4 Ligand

The ligand expressed by human PC-3 cells as

characterized in Example 4 was purified and isolated
using a recombinantly-produced Flt4 extracellular domain
(Flt4EC) in affinity chromatography.

20

25

30

Two harvests of serum-free conditioned medium, comprising a total of 8 liters, were collected from 500 confluent 15 cm diameter culture dishes containing confluent layers of PC-3 cells. The conditioned medium was clarified by centrifugation at 10,000 x g and concentrated 80-fold using an Ultrasette Tangential Flow Device (Filtron, Northborough, MA) with a 10 kD cutoff Omega Ultrafiltration membrane according to the manufacturer's instructions. Recombinant Flt4 extracellular domain was expressed in a recombinant baculovirus cell system and purified by affinity chromatography on Ni-agarose (Ni-NTA affinity column obtained from Qiagen). The purified extracellular domain was coupled to CNBr-activated Sepharose CL-4B at a concentration of 5 mg/ml and used as an affinity matrix for ligand affinity chromatography.

Concentrated conditioned medium was incubated
with 2 ml of the recombinant Flt4 extracellular domainSepharose affinity matrix in a rolling tube at room

- 42 -

temperature for 3 hours. All subsequent purification steps were at +4 °C. The affinity matrix was then transferred to a column with an inner diameter of 15 mm and washed successively with 100 ml of PBS and 50 ml of 10 mM Na-phosphate buffer (pH 6.8). Bound material was eluted step-wise with 100 mM glycine-HCl, successive 6 ml elutions having pHs of 4.0, 2.4, and 1.9. Several 2 ml fractions of the eluate were collected in tubes containing 0.5 ml 1 M Na-phosphate (pH 8.0). Fractions were mixed immediately and dialyzed in 1 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.5). Aliquots of 75  $\mu$ l each were analyzed for their ability to stimulate tyrosine phosphorylation of Flt4. The ultrafiltrate, 100  $\mu l$  aliquots of the concentrated conditioned medium before and after ligand affinity chromatography, as well as 15-fold concentrated fractions of material released from the Flt4 extracellular domain-Sepharose matrix during the washings were also analyzed for their ability to stimulate Flt4 tyrosine phosphorylation.

5

10

15

20 As shown in Fig. 6, lane 3, the concentrated conditioned medium induced prominent tyrosine phosphorylation of Flt4 in transfected NIH 3T3 cells overexpressing Flt4. This activity was not observed in conditioned medium taken after medium was exposed to the Flt4 Sepharose affinity matrix described above (Fig. 6, 25 The specifically-bound Flt4-stimulating material was retained on the affinity matrix after washing in PBS, 10 mM Na-phosphate buffer (pH 6.8), and at pH 4.0 (Fig. 6, lanes 5-7, respectively), and it was eluted in the first two 2 ml aliquots at pH 2.4 (lanes 8 30 and 9). A further decrease of the pH of the elution buffer did not cause release of additional Flt4stimulating material (Fig. 6, lane 11). Fig. 6, lane 1 depicts a control wherein Flt4-expressing cells were treated with unconditioned medium; lane 2 depicts the 35 results following treatment of Flt4-expressing cells with the ultrafiltrate fraction of conditioned medium

- 43 -

containing polypeptides of less than 10 kD molecular weight.

5

10

15

20

25

30

Small aliquots of the chromatographic fractions were concentrated in a SpeedVac concentrator (Savant, Farmingdale, N.Y.) and subjected to SDS-PAGE under reducing conditions with subsequent silver staining of the gel, a standard technique in the art. As shown in Fig. 7, the major polypeptide, having a molecular weight of approximately 23 kD (reducing conditions), was detected in the fractions containing Flt4 stimulating activity (corresponding to lanes 8 and 9 in Fig. 6). That polypeptide was not found in the other chromatographic fractions. On the other hand, besides these bands and a very faint band having a 32 kD mobility, all other components detected in the two active fractions were also distributed in the starting material and in small amounts in the other washing and eluting steps after their concentration. Similar results were obtained in three independent affinity purifications, indicating that the 23 kD polypeptide specifically binds to Flt4 and induces tyrosine phosphorylation of Flt4.

Fractions containing the 23 kD polypeptide were combined, dried in a SpeedVac concentrator and subjected to SDS-PAGE in a 12.5% gel. The proteins from the gel were then electroblotted to Immobilon-P (PVDF) transfer membrane (Millipore, Marlborough, MA) and visualized by staining of the blot with Coomassie Blue R-250. The region containing only the stained 23 kD band was cut from the blot and subjected to N-terminal amino acid sequence analysis in a Prosite Protein Sequencing System (Applied Biosystems, Foster City, CA). The data were analyzed using a 610A Data Analysis System (Applied Biosystems). Analysis revealed a single N-terminal sequence of NH<sub>2</sub>-XEETIKFAAAHYNTEILK-COOH (SEQ ID NO: 13).

J. 19.773

#### EXAMPLE 6

# Construction of PC-3 cell cDNA library in a eukaryotic expression vector

Human poly(A)\* RNA was isolated from five 15 cm

diameter dishes of confluent PC-3 cells by a single step
method using oligo(dT) (Type III, Collaborative
Biomedical Products, Becton-Dickinson Labware, Bedford,
MA) cellulose affinity chromatography (Sambrook et al.,
1989). The yield was 70 micrograms. Six micrograms of
the Poly(A)\* RNA were used to prepare an oligo(dT)-primed
cDNA library in the mammalian expression vector pcDNA I
and the Librarian kit of Invitrogen according to the
instructions included in the kit. The library was
estimated to contain about 106 independent recombinants
with an average insert size of approximately 1.8 kb.

### EXAMPLE 7

# Amplification of a unique nucleotide sequence encoding the Flt4 ligand amino terminus

Degenerate oligonucleotides were designed based
on the N-terminal amino acid sequence of the isolated
human Flt4 ligand and were used as primers in a
polymerase chain reaction (PCR) to amplify cDNA encoding
the Flt4 ligand from the PC-3 cDNA library. The overall
strategy described in Examples 7 and 8 is schematically
depicted in Fig. 9, where the different primers have been
marked with arrows.

The PCR was carried out using 1 microgram of DNA from the amplified PC-3 cDNA library and a mixture of 48 sense-strand primers present in equal proportions, the primer sequences collectively comprising the sequence 5'-GCAGARGARACNATHAA-3' (SEQ ID NO: 14) (wherein R is A or G, N is A,G,C or T and H is A, C or T), encoding amino acid residues 2-6 (EETIK, SEQ ID NO: 15) and 384 antisense-strand primers present in equal proportions, the anti-sense strand primers collectively comprising the sequence 5'-GCAYTTNARDATYTCNGT-3' (SEQ ID NO: 16)

30

35

- 45 -

(wherein Y is C or T and D is A, G or T), corresponding to amino acid residues 14-18 (TEILK, SEQ ID NO: 17). Three extra nucleotides (GCA) were added to the 5'-terminus of each primer to increase annealing stability. Two successive PCR runs were carried out using 1 U per reaction of DynaZyme (F-500L, Finnzymes, Espoo, Finland), a thermostable DNA polymerase, in a buffer supplied by the manufacturer (10 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.8 at 25°C, 1.5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 50 mM KCl, 0.1% Triton-X100), at an extension temperature of 72°C. The first PCR run was carried out for 43 cycles. The first three cycles were run at an annealing temperature of 33°C for 2 minutes, and the

5

10

30

remaining cycles were run at 42°C for 1 minute. The region of the gel containing a weak band of the expected size (57 bp) was cut out from the gel and 15 eluted. The eluted material was reamplified for 30 cycles using the same primer pairs described above at 42°C for 1 minute. The amplified fragment was cloned into a pCR II vector (Invitrogen) using the TA cloning kit (Invitrogen) and sequenced using the radioactive 20 dideoxynucleotide sequencing method of Sanger. Six clones were analyzed and all six clones contained the sequence encoding the expected peptide (amino acid residues 104-120 of the Flt4 ligand precursor). Nucleotide sequence spanning the region from the third 25 nucleotide of codon 6 to the third nucleotide of codon 13 (the extension region) was identical in all six clones:

5'-ATTCGCTGCAGCACACTACAAC-3' (SEQ ID NO: 18) and thus

### EXAMPLE 8

represented an amplified product from the unique sequence encoding part of the amino terminus of the Flt4 ligand.

# Amplification of the 5'-end of the cDNA encoding the Flt4 ligand

Based on the unique nucleotide sequence 35 encoding the N-terminus of the isolated human Flt4 ligand, two pairs of nested primers were designed to

amplify, in two nested PCR reactions, the complete 5'-end of the corresponding cDNAs from one microgram of DNA of the above-described PC-3 cDNA library. First, amplification was performed with an equal mixture of 4 primers collectively defining the sequence 5'-TCNGTGTTGTAGTGTGCTG-3' (SEQ ID NO: 19), which is the antisense-strand primer corresponding to amino acid residues 9-15 (AAHYNTE, SEQ ID NO: 20), and sense-strand primer 5'-TAATACGACTCACTATAGGG-3' (SEQ ID NO: 21), corresponding to the T7 RNA promoter of the pcDNAI vector 10 used for construction of the library. "Touchdown" PCR was used as disclosed in Don et al., Nucl. Acids Res., 19:4008 (1991), incorporated by reference herein. The annealing temperature of the two first cycles was 62°C and subsequently the annealing temperature was decreased in 15 every other cycle by 1°C until a final temperature of 53°C was reached, at which temperature 16 additional cycles were conducted. Annealing time was 1 minute and extension at each cycle was conducted at 72°C for 1 minute. Multiple amplified DNA fragments were obtained 20 in the first reaction. The products of the first amplification (1  $\mu$ l of a 1:100 dilution in water) were used in the second amplification reaction employing a pair of nested primers comprising an antisense-strand primer 5'-GTTGTAGTGTGCTGCAGCGAATTT-3'; SEQ ID NO: 22) 25 encoding amino acid residues 6-13 (KFAAAHYN, SEQ ID NO: 23) of the Flt4 ligand, and a sense-strand primer (5'-TCACTATAGGGAGACCCAAGC-3'; SEQ ID NO: 24), corresponding to nucleotides 2179-2199 of the pcDNAI vector. sequences of these sense and antisense primers overlapped 30 with the 3' ends of the corresponding primers used in the "Touchdown" PCR was carried out by decreasing the annealing temperature from 72°C to 66°C and continuing with 18 additional cycles at 66°C. The annealing time was 1 minute and extension at each cycle was carried out at 35 72°C for 2 minutes. One major product of about 220 bp and three minor products of about 270 bp, 150 bp, and 100 bp

- 47 -

were obtained.

The amplified fragment of approximately 220 bp was excised from an agarose gel, cloned into a pCRII vector using the TA cloning kit (Invitrogen), and sequenced. Three recombinant clones were analyzed and they contained the sequence 5'TCACTATAGGGAGACCCAAGCTTGGTACCGAGCTCGGATCCACTAGTAACGGCCGCC AGTGTGGTGGAATTCGACGAACTCATGACTGTACTCTACCCAGAATATTGGAAAATG
TACAAGTGTCAGCTAAGGCAAGGAGGCTGGCAACATAACAGAGAACAGGCCAACCTC
AACTCAAGGACAGAAGAGACTATAAAATTCGCTGCAGCACACTACAAC- 3' (SEQ ID NO: 25). The beginning of the sequence represents the pcDNAI vector and the underlined sequence represents the amplified product of the 5'-end of the cDNA insert.

#### EXAMPLE 9

15

20

25

30

35

5

10

## Amplification of the 3'-end of cDNA encoding the Flt4 ligand

Based upon the amplified 5'-sequence of the clones encoding the amino terminus of the 23 kD human Flt4 ligand, two pairs of non-overlapping nested primers were designed to amplify the 3'-portion of the Flt-4ligand-encoding cDNA clones. The sense-strand primer 5'-ACAGAGAACAGGCCAACC-3' (SEQ ID NO: 26), corresponding to nucleotides 152-169 of the amplified 5'-sequences of the Flt4 ligand (SEQ ID NO: 25), and antisense-strand primer 5'-TCTAGCATTTAGGTGACAC-3' (SEQ ID NO: 27) corresponding to nucleotides 2311-2329 of the pcDNAI vector were used in a first "touchdown" PCR. The annealing temperature of the reaction was decreased i'C every two cycles from 72°C to 52°C, at which temperature 15 additional cycles were carried out. The annealing time was 1 minute and extension at each cycle was carried out at 72°C for 3 DNA fragments of several sizes were obtained in the first amplification. Those products were diluted 1:200 in water and reamplified in PCR using the second pair of primers: 5'-AAGAGACTATAAAATTCGCTGCAGC-3' (SEQ ID NO: 28) and 5'-CCCTCTAGATGCATGCTCGA-3' (SEQ ID NO: 29) (antisense-strand primer corresponding to nucleotides

. .

- 48 -

2279-2298 of the pcDNAI vector). Two DNA fragments were obtained, having sizes of 1350 bp and 570 bp. Those fragments were cloned into a pCRII vector and the inserts of the clones were sequenced. Both of these fragments were found to contain sequences encoding an amino acid sequence homologous to the VEGF sequence.

### EXAMPLE 10

# Screening the PC-3 cell cDNA library using the 5' PCR fragment of Flt4 ligand cDNA

10

A 219 bp 5'-terminal fragment of human Flt4
ligand cDNA was amplified by PCR using the 5' PCR
fragment described above and primers 5'GTTGTAGTGTGCTGCAGCGAATTT-3' (antisense-strand primer, SEQ
ID NO: 30) and 5'-TCACTATAGGGAGACCCAAGC-3' (SEQ ID NO:
31) (sense-primer corresponding to nucleotides 2179-2199
of the pcDNAI vector). The amplified product was

of the pcDNAI vector). The amplified product was subjected to digestion with EcoRI (Boehringer Mannheim) to remove the portion of the DNA sequence amplified from the pcDNAI vector and the resulting 153 bp fragment encoding the 5' end of the Flt4 ligand was labeled with [52P]-dCTP using the Klepey fragment of Floration and the resulting 150 by the second sec

[<sup>52</sup>P]-dCTP using the Klenow fragment of *E. coli* DNA polymerase I (Boehringer Mannheim). That fragment was used as a probe for hybridization screening of the amplified PC-3 cell cDNA library.

25

30

35

Filter replicas of the library were hybridized with the radioactively labeled probe at 42°C for 20 hours in a solution containing 50% formamide, 5x SSPE, 5x Denhardt's solution, 0.1% SDS and 0.1 mg/ml denatured salmon sperm DNA. Filters were washed twice in 1x SSC, 0.1% SDS for 30 minutes at room temperature, then twice for 30 minutes at 65°C and exposed overnight.

On the basis of autoradiography, 10 positive recombinant bacterial colonies hybridizing with the probe were chosen from the library. Plasmid DNA was purified from these colonies and analyzed by EcoRI and NotI digestion and agarose gel electrophoresis followed by

 $a_{q} \to \mathbb{R}_{q}^{2}$ 

- 49 -

ethidium bromide staining. The ten plasmid clones were divided into three groups on the basis of the presence of insert sizes of approximately 1.7, 1.9 and 2.1 kb, respectively. Inserts of plasmids from each group were sequenced using the T7 oligonucleotide as a primer and walking primers for subsequent sequencing reactions.

Sequence analysis showed that all clones contain the open reading frame encoding the NH2-terminal sequence of the 23 kD human Flt4 ligand. Dideoxy sequencing was continued using walking primers in the downstream direction. A complete human cDNA sequence and deduced amino acid sequence from a 2 kb clone is set forth in SEQ ID NOs: 32 and 33, respectively. A putative cleavage site of a "prepro" leader sequence is located between residues 102 and 103 of SEQ ID NO: 33. When compared with sequences in the GenBank Database, the predicted protein product of this reading frame was found to be homologous with the predicted amino acid sequences of the PDGF/VEGF family of growth factors, as shown in Fig. 10.

Plasmid pFLT4-L, containing the 2.1 kb human cDNA clone in pcDNAI vector, has been deposited with the American Type Culture Collection, 12301 Parklawn Drive, Rockville, MD 20852 as accession number 97231.

25

30

35

5

10

15

20

### EXAMPLE 11

## Stimulation of Flt4 autophosphorylation by the protein product of the Flt4 ligand vector

The 2.1 kb human cDNA insert of plasmid pFlt4-L, which contains the open reading frame encoding the sequence shown in SEQ ID NOS: 32 and 33; human VEGF-C, see below), was cut out from the pcDNAI vector using HindIII and NotI restriction enzymes, isolated from a preparative agarose gel, and ligated to the corresponding sites in the pREP7 expression vector (Invitrogen). The pREP7 vector containing the pFlt4-L insert was transfected into 293-EBNA cells (Invitrogen) using the

- 50 -

calcium phosphate transfection method (Sambrook et al., 1989). About 48 hours after transfection the medium of the transfected cells was changed to DMEM medium lacking fetal calf serum and incubated for 36 h. The conditioned medium was then collected, centrifuged at 5000 x g for 20 minutes, the supernatant was concentrated 5-fold using Centriprep 10 (Amicon) and used to stimulate NIH 3T3 cells expressing LTRFlt41 (the Flt4 receptor), as in Example 4. The cells were lysed, immunoprecipitated using anti-Flt4 antiserum and analyzed by Western blotting using anti-phosphotyrosine antibodies.

10

30

35

The conditioned medium from two different dishes of the transfected cells stimulated Flt4 autophosphorylation in comparison with the medium from mock-transfected cells, which gave only background levels 15 of phosphorylation of the Flt4 receptor. When the concentrated conditioned medium was pre-absorbed with 20 microliters of a slurry of Flt4EC domain coupled to Sepharose (see example 4), no phosphorylation was obtained, showing that the activity responsible for Flt4 20 autophosphorylation was indeed the Flt4 ligand. Thus, these results demonstrate that an expression vector having an approximately 2.1 kb insert and containing an open reading frame as shown in SEQ ID NO: 32 is expressed 25 as a biologically active Flt4 ligand (VEGF-C) in transfected cells. The sequence encoded by that open reading frame is shown in SEQ ID NO: 33.

The deduced molecular weight of a polypeptide consisting of the complete amino acid sequence in SEQ ID NO: 33 (residues 1 to 419) is 46,883. The deduced molecular weight of a polypeptide consisting of amino acid residues 103 to 419 of SEQ ID NO: 33 is 35,881. The Flt4 ligand purified from PC-3 cultures had an observed molecular weight of about 23 kD as assessed by SDS-PAGE under reducing conditions. Thus, it appears that the Flt4 ligand mRNA is translated into a precursor polypeptide, from which the mature ligand is derived by

- 51 -

proteolytic cleavage. Also, the Flt4 ligand may be glycosylated at three putative N-linked glycosylation sites conforming to the consensus which can be identified in the deduced Flt4 ligand amino acid sequence (N-residues underlined in Fig. 10).

5

10

15

The carboxyl terminal amino acid sequences, which increase the predicted molecular weight of the Flt4 ligand subunit in comparison with other ligands of this family, show a pattern of spacing of cysteine residues reminiscent of the Balbiani ring 3 protein (BR3P) sequence (Dignam et al., Gene, 88:133-140 (1990)), as depicted schematically in Fig. 9. Such a sequence may encode an independently folded domain present in a Flt4 ligand precursor and it may be involved, for example, in the regulation of secretion, solubility, stability, cell surface localization or activity of the Flt4 ligand. Interestingly, at least one cysteine motif of the BR3P type is also found in the VEGF carboxy terminal amino acid sequences.

20 Thus, the Flt4 ligand mRNA appears first to be translated into a precursor from the mRNA corresponding to the cDNA insert of plasmid FLT4-L, from which the mature ligand is derived by proteolytic cleavage. To define the mature Flt4 ligand polypeptide, one first expresses the cDNA clone (which is deposited in the 25 pcDNAI expression vector) in cells, such as COS cells. One uses antibodies generated against encoded polypeptides, fragments thereof, or bacterial Flt4 fusion proteins, such as a GST-fusion protein, to raise antibodies against the VEGF-homologous domain and the 30 amino- and carboxyl-terminal propeptides of Flt4 ligand. One then follows the biosynthesis and processing of the Flt4 ligand in the transfected cells by pulse-chase analysis using radioactive cysteine for labelling of the 35 cells, immunoprecipitation and gel electrophoresis. Using antibodies against the three domains of the product encoded by the cDNA insert of plasmid FLT4-L, material

- 52 -

for radioactive or nonradioactive amino-terminal sequence analysis is isolated. The determination of the amino-terminal sequence of the mature VEGF-C polypeptide allows for identification of the amino-terminal proteolytic processing site. The determination of the amino-terminal sequence of the carboxyl-terminal propeptide will give the carboxyl-terminal processing site. This is confirmed by site-directed mutagenesis of the amino acid residues adjacent to the cleavage sites, which would prevent the cleavage.

10

15

20

30

35

The Flt4 ligand is further characterizeable by progressive 3' deletions in the 3' coding sequences of the Flt4 ligand precursor clone, introducing a stop codon resulting in carboxy-terminal truncations of its protein product. The activities of such truncated forms are assayed by, for example, studying Flt4 autophosphorylation induced by the truncated proteins when applied to cultures of cells, such as NIH 3T3 cells expressing LTRFlt4. By extrapolation from studies of the structure of the related platelet derived growth factor (PDGF, Heldin et al., Growth Factors, 8:245-252 (1993)) one determines that the region critical for receptor activation by the Flt4 ligand is contained within the first approximately 180 amino acid residues of the secreted VEGF-C protein lacking the putative 102 amino acid prepro leader (SEQ ID NO: 33, residues 103-282), and apparently within the first approximately 120 amino acid residues (SEQ ID NO: 33, residues 103-223).

On the other hand, the difference between the molecular weights observed for the purified ligand and deduced from the open reading frame of the Flt4 ligand clone may be due to the fact that the soluble ligand was produced from an alternatively spliced mRNA which would also be present in the PC-3 cells, from which the isolated ligand was derived. To isolate such alternative cDNA clones one uses cDNA fragments of the deposited clone and PCR primers made according to the sequence

~ 53 -

provided as well as techniques standard in the art to isolate or amplify alternative cDNAs from the PC-3 cell cDNA library. One may also amplify using reverse transcription (RT)-PCR directly from the PC-3 mRNA using the primers provided in the sequence of the cDNA insert of plasmid FLT4-L. Alternative cDNA sequences are determined from the resulting cDNA clones. One can also isolate genomic clones corresponding to the Flt4 ligand mRNA transcript from a human genomic DNA library using methods standard in the art and to sequence such clones or their subcloned fragments to reveal the corresponding Alternative exons can then be identified by a number of methods standard in the art, such as heteroduplex analysis of cDNA and genomic DNA, which are subsequently characterized.

5

10

15

### EXAMPLE 12

## Expression of the Gene Encoding VEGF-C in Human Tumor Cell Lines

Expression of transcripts corresponding to the 20 Flt4 ligand (VEGF-C) was analyzed by hybridization of Northern blots containing isolated poly(A) RNA from HT-1080 and PC-3 human tumor cell lines. The probe was the radioactively labelled insert of the 2.1 kb cDNA clone (pFlt4-L/VEGF-C, specific activity 108-109 cpm/mg of DNA). 25 The blot was hybridized overnight at 42°C using 50% formamide, 5x SSPE buffer, 2% SDS, 10 x Denhardt's solution, 100 mg/ml salmon sperm DNA and 1 x 106 cpm of the labelled probe/ml. The blot was washed at room temperature for 2 x 30 minutes in 2x SSC containing 0.05% 30 SDS, and then for 2 x 20 minutes at 52°C in 0.1x SSC containing 0.1% SDS. The blot was then exposed at -70°C for three days using intensifying screens and Kodak XAR film. Both cell lines expressed an Flt4 ligand mRNA of about 2.4 kb, as well as VEGF and VEGF-B mRNAs (Fig. 12).

. . . \*:

经营业

- 54 -

### EXAMPLE 13

# VEGF-C Chains Are Proteolytically Processed after Biosynthesis and Disulfide Linked

The predicted molecular mass of a secreted

human VEGF-C polypeptide, as deduced from the VEGF-C open reading frame, is 46,883 kD, suggesting that VEGF-C mRNA may be first translated into a precursor, from which the ligands of 21/23 kD and 29/32 kD are derived by proteolytic cleavage.

10 This possibility was explored by metabolic labelling of 293 EBNA cells expressing VEGF-C. Initially, 293 EBNA cells were transfected with the VEGF-C construct. Expression products were labeled by the addition of 100  $\mu$ Ci/ml of Pro-mix<sup>M</sup> L-[ $^{35}$ S] in vitro cell labelling mix ((containing 35S-methionine and 35S-15 cysteine) Amersham, Buckinghamshire, England) to the culture medium devoid of cysteine and methionine. After two hours, the cell layers were washed twice with PBS and the medium was then replaced with DMEM-0.2% BSA. 1, 3, 6, 12 and 24 hours of subsequent incubation, the 20 culture medium was collected, clarified by centrifugation, and concentrated, and human VEGF-C was bound to 30  $\mu$ l of a slurry of Flt4EC-Sepharose overnight at +4°C, followed by three washes in PBS, two washes in 20 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.5), alkylation, SDS-PAGE and 25 autoradiography. Alkylation was carried out by treatment of the samples with 10mM 1,4 Dithiothreitol (Boehringer-Mannheim, Mannheim, Germany) for one hour at 25°C, and subsequently with 30 mM iodoacetamide (Fluka, Buchs, 30 Switzerland).

These experiments demonstrated that a putative precursor polypeptide of 32 kD apparent molecular mass was bound to the Flt4EC affinity matrix from the conditioned medium of metabolically labelled cells transfected with the human VEGF-C expression vector (Fig. 13A), but not from mock (M) transfected cells. Increased amounts of a 23 kD receptor binding polypeptide

35

- 55 -

accumulated in the culture medium of VEGF-C transfected cells during a subsequent chase period of three hours, but not thereafter (lanes 2-4 and data not shown), suggesting that the 23 kD form is produced by proteolytic processing, which is incomplete, at least in the transiently transfected cells. The arrows in Fig. 13A indicate the 32 kD and 23 kD polypeptides of secreted VEGF-C. Subsequent experiments showed that the 32kD VEGF-C form contains two components migrating in the absence of alkylation as polypeptides of 29 and 32 kD (Figs. 21-23).

In a related experiment, human VEGF-C isolated using Flt4EC-Sepharose after a 4 h continuous metabolic labelling was analyzed by polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis in nonreducing conditions (Fig. 13B). Higher molecular mass forms were observed under nonreducing conditions, suggesting that the VEGF-C polypeptides can form disulfide-linked dimers and/or multimers (arrows in Fig. 13B).

20

25

30

35

5

10

15

### EXAMPLE 14

## Stimulation Of VEGFR-2 Autophosphorylation By VEGF-C

Conditioned medium (CM) from 293 EBNA cells transfected with the human VEGF-C vector also was used to stimulate porcine aortic endothelial (PAE) cells expressing VEGFR-2 (Kdr). Pajusola et al., Oncogene, 9:3545-55 (1994); Waltenberger et al., J. Biol. Chem., 269:26988-26995 (1994). The cells were lysed and immunoprecipitated using VEGFR-2 - specific antiserum (Waltenberger et al., 1994).

PAE-KDR cells (Waltenberger et al., 1994) were grown in Ham's F12 medium-10% fetal calf serum (FCS). Confluent NIH 3T3-Flt4 cells or PAE-KDR cells were starved overnight in DMEM or Ham's F12 medium, respectively, supplemented with 0.2% bovine serum albumin (BSA), and then incubated for 5 minutes with the analyzed media. Recombinant human VEGF (R&D Systems) and PDGF-BB,

15

20

functional as stimulating agents, were used as controls. The cells were washed twice with ice-cold Tris-Buffered Saline (TBS) containing 100 mM sodium orthovanadate and lysed in RIPA buffer containing 1 mM phenylmethylsulfonyl fluoride (PMSF), 0.1 U/ml aprotinin and 1 mM sodium 5 orthovanadate. The lysates were sonicated, clarified by centrifugation at 16,000 x g for 20 minutes and incubated for 3-6 hours on ice with 3-5  $\mu$ l of antisera specific for Flt4 (Pajusola et al., 1993), VEGFR-2 or PDGFR- $\beta$ 10 (Claesson-Welsh et al., J. Biol. Chem., 264:1742-1747 (1989); Waltenberger et al., 1994). Immunoprecipitates were bound to protein A-Sepharose, washed three times with RIPA buffer containing 1mM PMSF, 1mM sodium orthovanadate, washed twice with 10 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.4), and subjected to SDS-PAGE using a 7% gel. Polypeptides were transferred to nitrocellulose by Western blotting and analyzed using PY20 phosphotyrosine-specific monoclonal antibodies (Transduction Laboratories) or receptor-specific antiserum and the ECL detection method (Amersham Corp.).

The results of the experiment are presented in Figs. 14A and 14B. As shown in Fig. 14A, PAE cells expressing VEGFR-2 were stimulated with 10- or 2-fold concentrated medium from mock-transfected 293-EBNA cells 25 (lanes 1 and 2), or with 2-, 5- or 10-fold concentrated medium from 293-EBNA cell cultures expressing the recombinant VEGF-C (lanes 3-6). VEGFR-2 was immunoprecipitated with specific antibodies and analyzed by SDS-PAGE and Western blotting using phosphotyrosine 30 antibodies. For comparison, the stimulations were carried out with non-conditioned medium containing 50 ng/ml of purified recombinant VEGF (lanes 7 and 8). Lanes 6 and 7 show stimulation with VEGF-C- or VEGFcontaining media pretreated with Flt4EC. As depicted in Fig. 14B, PDGFR- $\beta$ -expressing NIH 3T3 cells were 35 stimulated with non-conditioned medium (lane 1), 5-fold concentrated CM from mock-transfected (lane 2) or VEGF-C

1.55

- 57 -

- transfected (lanes 3 and 4) cells, or with non-conditioned medium containing 50 ng/ml of recombinant human PDGF-BB (lane 5). Medium containing VEGF-C was also pretreated with recombinant Flt4EC (lane 4). PDGFR- $\beta$  was immunoprecipitated with specific antibodies and analyzed by SDS-PAGE and Western blotting using phosphotyrosine antibodies with subsequent stripping and reprobing of the membrane with antibodies specific for PDGFR- $\beta$ .

5

30

35

10 Referring again to Fig. 14A, a basal level of tyrosine phosphorylation of VEGFR-2 was detected in cells stimulated by CM from the mock-transfected cells. A further concentration of this medium resulted in only a slight enhancement of VEGFR-2 phosphorylation (lanes 1 and 2). CM containing recombinant VEGF-C stimulated 15 tyrosine autophosphorylation of VEGFR-2 and the intensity of the autophosphorylated polypeptide band was increased upon concentration of the VEGF-C CM (lanes 3-5). Furthermore, the stimulating effect was abolished after 20 pretreatment of the medium with the Flt4EC affinity matrix (compare lanes 1, 5 and 6). The maximal effect of VEGF-C in this assay was comparable to the effect of recombinant VEGF added to unconditioned medium at concentration of 50 ng/ml (lane 8). Pretreatment of the 25 medium containing VEGF with Flt4EC did not abolish its stimulating effect on VEGFR-2 (compare lanes 7 and 8). These results suggest that the VEGF-C expression vector encodes a ligand not only for Flt4 (VEGFR-3), but also for VEGFR-2 (Kdr).

In order to further confirm that the stimulating effect of VEGF-C on tyrosine phosphorylation of VEGFR-3 and VEGFR-2 was receptor-specific, we analyzed the effect of VEGF-C on tyrosine phosphorylation of PDGF receptor  $\beta$  (PDGFR- $\beta$ ) which is abundantly expressed on fibroblastic cells. As can be seen from Fig. 14B, a weak tyrosine phosphorylation of PDGFR- $\beta$  was detected upon stimulation of Flt4-expressing NIH 3T3 cells with CM from

- 58 -

the mock-transfected cells (compare lanes 1 and 2). A similar low level of PDGFR- $\beta$  phosphorylation was observed when the cells were incubated with CM from the VEGF-C transfected cells, with or without prior treatment with Flt4EC (lanes 3 and 4). In contrast, the addition of 50 ng/ml of PDGF-BB induced a prominent tyrosine autophosphorylation of PDGFR- $\beta$  (lane 5).

5

10

15

### EXAMPLE 15

VEGF-C Stimulates Endothelial Cell Migration In Collagen Gel

Conditioned media (CM) from cell cultures transfected with the VEGF-C expression vector was placed in a well made in collagen gel and used to stimulate the migration of bovine capillary endothelial (BCE) cells in the three-dimensional collagen gel as follows.

BCE cells (Folkman et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 76:5217-5221 (1979) were cultured as described in Pertovaara et al., J. Biol. Chem., 269:6271-74 (1994). The collagen gels were prepared by mixing type I collagen stock solution (5 mg/ml in 1 mM HCl) with 20 an equal volume of 2x MEM and 2 volumes of MEM containing 10% newborn calf serum to give a final collagen concentration of 1.25 mg/ml. The tissue culture plates (5 cm diameter) were coated with about 1 mm thick layer of the solution, which was allowed to polymerize at 37 C. 25 BCE cells were seeded on top of this layer. For the migration assays, the cells were allowed to attach inside a plastic ring (1 cm diameter) placed on top of the first collagen layer. After 30 minutes, the ring was removed and unattached cells were rinsed away. A second layer of 30 collagen and a layer of growth medium (5% newborn calf serum (NCS)), solidified by 0.75% low melting point agar (FMC BioProducts, Rockland, ME), were added. A well (3 mm diameter) was punched through all the layers on both sides of the cell spot at a distance of 4 mm, and the 35 sample or control media were pipetted daily into the

, <del>-</del> 59 -

wells. Photomicrographs of the cells migrating out from the spot edge were taken after six days through an Olympus CK 2 inverted microscope equipped with phase-contrast optics. The migrating cells were counted after nuclear staining with the fluorescent dye bisbenzimide (1 mg/ml, Hoechst 33258, Sigma).

5

10

15

20

25

30

Fig. 15 depicts a comparison of the number of cells migrating at different distances from the original area of attachment towards wells containing media conditioned by the non-transfected (control) or transfected (mock; VEGF-C; VEGF) cells, 6 days after addition of the media. The number of cells migrating out from the original ring of attachment was counted in five adjacent 0.5 mm x 0.5 mm squares using a microscope ocular lens grid and 10x magnification with a fluorescence microscope. Cells migrating further than 0.5 mm were counted in a similar way by moving the grid in 0.5 mm steps. The experiments were carried out twice with similar results, and medium values from the one of the experiments are presented with standard error bars. As can be seen from the columns, VEGF-C-containing CM stimulated cell migration more than medium conditioned by the non-transfected or mock-transfected cells but less than medium from cells transfected with a VEGF expression Daily addition of 1 ng of FGF2 into the wells vector. resulted in the migration of approximately twice the number of cells when compared to the stimulation by CM from VEGF-transfected cells.

# EXAMPLE 16 VEGF-C Is Expressed In Multiple Tissues

Northern blots containing 2 micrograms of isolated poly(A) RNA from multiple human tissues (blot from Clontech Laboratories Inc. Pale Alto CA) were

from Clontech Laboratories, Inc., Palo Alto, CA) were probed with radioactively labelled insert of the 2.1 kb VEGF-C cDNA clone. Northern blotting and hybridization analysis showed that the 2.4 kb RNA and smaller amounts

- 60 -

of a 2.0 kb mRNA are expressed in multiple human tissues, most prominently in the heart, placenta, muscle, ovary and small intestine (Fig. 16A). Very little VEGF-C RNA was seen in the brain, liver or thymus and peripheral blood leukocytes (PBL) appeared negative. A similar analysis of RNA from human fetal tissues (Fig. 16B) shows that VEGF-C is highly expressed in the kidney and lung and to a lesser degree in the liver, while essentially no expression is detected in the brain. Interestingly, VEGF expression correlates with VEGF-C expression in these tissues, whereas VEGF-B is highly expressed in all tissues analyzed.

5

10

35

#### EXAMPLE 17

### The VEGF-C Gene Localizes To Chromosome 4q34

15 A DNA panel of 24 interspecies somatic cell hybrids, which had retained one or two human chromosomes, was used for the chromosomal localization of the VEGF-C gene (Bios Laboratories, Inc., New Haven, CT). Primers were designed to amplify an about 250 bp fragment of the VEGF-C gene from somatic cell hybrid DNA. The primers 20 and conditions for polymerase chain reaction (PCR) were 5'-TGAGTGATTTGTAGCTGCTGTG-3' (forward) [SEQ ID NO: 34] and 5'-TATTGCAGCAACCCCCACATCT-3' (reverse) [SEQ ID NO: 35] for VEGF-C (94°C, 60s/62°C, 45s/72°C, 60s). The PCR products were evaluated by electrophoresis in 1% agarose 25 gels and visualized by ethidium bromide staining in ultraviolet light.  $[\alpha^{-32}P]$ -dCTP- labelled cDNA inserts of a plasmid representing the complete VEGF-C coding domain was used as a probe in Southern blotting and 30 hybridization analysis of the somatic cell hybrid DNAs as instructed by the supplier (Bios Laboratories).

The cell lines for fluorescence in situ hybridization (FISH) were obtained from the American Type Culture Collection (Rockville, MD). Purified DNA from P1 clones 7660 and 7661 (VEGF-C) (Genome Systems, Inc., St. Louis, MO) were confirmed positive by Southern blotting

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

of EcoRI- digested DNA followed by hybridization with the VEGF-C cDNA. The P1 clones were then labelled by nick translation either with biotin-11-dUTP, biotin-14-ATP (Sigma Chemical Co., St. Louis, MO) or digoxigenin 11-dUTP (Boehringer Mannheim GmbH, Mannheim, Germany) according to standard protocols. PHA-stimulated peripheral blood lymphocyte cultures were treated with 5-bromodeoxyuridine (BrdU) at an early replicating phase to induce G-banding. See Takahashi et al., Human Genet., 86:14-16 (1995); Lemieux et al., Cytogenet. Cell Genet., *59*:311-12 (1992). The FISH procedure was carried out in 50% formamide, 10% dextran sulphate in 2x SSC using wellknown procedures. See e.g., Rytkönnen et al., Cytogenet Cell Genet., 68:61-63 (1995); Lichter et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 85:9664-68 (1988). Repetitive sequences were suppressed with 50-fold excess of Cot-1 DNA (BRL, Gaithersburg, MD) compared with the labeled probe. Specific hybridization signals were detected by incubating the hybridized slides in labelled antidigoxigenin antibodies, followed by counterstaining with 0.1mmol/L 4,6-diamino-2-phenylindole. Probe detection for two-color experiments was accomplished by incubating the slides in fluorescein isothiocyanate (FITC)-anti-digoxigenin antibodies (Sigma Chemical Co.) and Texas red-avidin (Vector Laboratories, Burlingame,

CA) or rhodamine-anti-digoxigenin and FITC-avidin.

Multi-color digital image analysis was used for acquisition, display and quantification of hybridization signals of metaphase chromosomes. The system contains a PXL camera (Photometrics Inc., Tucson, AZ) attached to a PowerMac 7100/Av workstation. IPLab software controls the camera operation, image acquisition and Ludl Filter wheel. At least 50 nuclei were scored. Overlapping nuclei and clusters of cells were ignored. A slide containing normal lymphocyte metaphase spreads and interphase nuclei was included in each experiment to control for the efficiency and specificity of the

. , ,

- 62 -

hybridization.

10

15

20

In order to determine the chromosomal localization of the human VEGF-C gene, DNAs from human rodent somatic cell hybrids containing defined sets of human chromosomes were analyzed by Southern blotting and hybridization with the VEGF-C cDNA probe. Among 24 DNA samples on the hybrid panel, representing different human chromosomes, human-specific signals were observed only in hybrids which contained human chromosome 4. The results were confirmed by PCR of somatic cell hybrid DNAs using VEGF-C specific primers, where amplified bands were obtained only from DNAs containing human chromosome 4.

A genomic P1 plasmid for VEGF-C was isolated using specific primers and PCR and verified by Southern blotting and hybridization using a VEGF-C specific cDNA probe. The chromosomal localization of VEGF-C was further studied using metaphase FISH. Using the P1 probe for VEGF-C in FISH a specific hybridization to the 4q34 chromosomal band was detected in 40 out of 44 metaphases. Double-fluorochrome hybridization using a cosmid probe specific for the aspartylglucosaminidase (AGA) gene showed that VEGF-C is located just proximal to the AGA gene previously mapped to the 4q34-35 chromosomal band.

labeled AGA cosmid probes were hybridized simultaneously to metaphase chromosomes. This experiment demonstrated that the AGA gene is more telomerically located than the VEGF-C gene. The foregoing example demonstrates the utility of polynucleotides of the invention as chromosomal markers and for the presence or absence of the VEGF-C gene region in normal or diseased cells. The VEGF-C locus at 4q34 is a candidate target for mutations leading to vascular malformations or cardiovascular diseases.

• 63 -

### EXAMPLE 18

Effect of glucose concentration and hypoxia on VEGF, VEGF-B and VEGF-C mRNA levels in C6 glioblastoma cells

5 Confluent cultures of C6 cells (ATCC CCL 107) were grown on 10 cm diameter tissue culture plates containing 2.5 ml of DMEM and 5% fetal calf serum plus antibiotics. The cultures were exposed for 16 hours to normoxia in a normal cell culture incubator containing 10 5% CO2 or hypoxia by closing the culture plates in an airtight glass chamber and burning a piece of wood inside until the flame was extinguished due to lack of oxygen. Polyadenylated RNA was isolated (as in the other examples), and 8 micrograms of the RNA was 15 electrophoresed and blot-hybridized with a mixture of the VEGF, VEGF-B and VEGF-C probes (see Fig. 12). results show that hypoxia strongly induces VEGF mRNA expression, both in low and high glucose, but has no significant effect on the VEGF-B mRNA levels. mRNA isolated from hypoxic cells runs slightly faster in 20 gel electrophoresis and an extra band of faster mobility can be seen below the upper mRNA band. This observation suggests that hypoxia affects VEGF-C RNA processing. explanation for this observation is that VEGF-C mRNA 25 splicing is altered, affecting the VEGF-C open reading frame and resulting in an alternative VEGF-C protein being produced by hypoxic cells. Such alternative forms of VEGF-C and VEGF-C-encoding polynucleotides are contemplated as an aspect of the invention. This data indicates screening and diagnostic utilities for 30 polynucleotides and polypeptides of the invention, such as methods whereby a biological sample is screened for the hypoxia-induced form of VEGF-C and/or VEGF-C mRNA. The data further suggests a therapeutic indication for antibodies and/or other inhibitors of the hypoxia-induced 35 form of VEGF-C or the normal form of VEGF-C.

- 64 -

### EXAMPLE 19

Pulse-chase labeling and immunoprecipitation of VEGF-C polypeptides from 293 EBNA cells transfected with VEGF-C expression vector.

The following VEGF-C branched amino-terminal peptide, designated PAM126, was synthesized for production of anti-VEGF-C antiserum:

5

25

30

35

(Lasermatt).

 $NH_2$ -E-E-T-I-K-F-A-A-H-Y-N-T-E-I-L-K-COOH (SEQ ID NO: 39).

In particular, PAM126 was synthesized as a branched polylysine structure K3PA4 having four peptide acid (PA) chains attached to two available lysine (K) residues. The synthesis was performed on a 433A Peptide Synthesizer (Applied Biosystems) using Fmoc-chemistry and TentaGel S MAP RAM10 resin mix (RAPP Polymere GmbH, Tubingen, Germany), yielding both cleavable and resin-bound peptides. The cleavable peptide was purified via reverse phase HPLC and was used together with the resin-bound peptide in immunizations. The correctness of the synthesis products were confirmed using mass-spectroscopy

The PAM126 peptide was dissolved in phosphate buffered saline (PBS), mixed with Freund's adjuvant, and used for immunization of rabbits at bi-weekly intervals using methods standard in the art (Harlow and Lane, Antibodies, a laboratory manual, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press (1988)). Antisera obtained after the fourth booster immunization was used for immunoprecipitation of VEGF-C in pulse-chase experiments, as described below.

For pulse-chase analysis, 293 EBNA cells transfected with a VEGF-C expression vector (i.e., the FLT4-L cDNA inserted into the pREP7 expression vector as described above) were incubated for 30 minutes in methionine-free, cysteine-free, serum-free DMEM culture medium at 37°C. The medium was then changed, and 200  $\mu$ Ci of Pro-mix<sup>TM</sup> (Amersham), was added. The cell layers were incubated in this labeling medium for two hours, washed

. . . . .

- 65 -

with PBS, and incubated for 0, 15, 30, 60, 90, 120, or 180 minutes in serum-free DMEM (chase). After the various chase periods, the medium was collected, the cells were again washed two times in PBS, and lysed in immunoprecipitation buffer. The VEGF-C polypeptides were analyzed from both the culture medium and from the cell lysates by immunoprecipitation, using the VEGF-C-specific antiserum raised against the NH<sub>2</sub>-terminal peptide (PAM126) of the 23 kD VEGF-C form. Immunoprecipitated polypeptides were analyzed via SDS-PAGE followed by autoradiography.

10

30

35

Referring to Fig. 19, the resultant autoradiograms demonstrate that immediately after a 2 hour labeling (chase time 0), the VEGF-C vector-15 transfected cells contained a radioactive 55 kD polypeptide band, which is not seen in mock-transfected cells (M). This 55 kD polypeptide band gradually diminishes in intensity with increasing chase periods, and is no longer detected in the cells by 180 minutes of 20 chase. A 32 kD polypeptide band also is observed in VEGF-C transfected cells (and not mock-transfected This 32 kD band disappears with similar kinetics to that of the 55 kD band. Simultaneously, increasing amounts of 32 kD (arrow) and subsequently 23 kD (arrow) 25 and 14 kD polypeptides appear in the medium.

Collectively, the data from the pulse-chase experiments indicate that the 55 kD intracellular polypeptide represents a pro-VEGF-C polypeptide, which is not secreted from cells, but rather is first proteolytically cleaved into the 32 kD form. The 32 kD form is secreted and simultaneously further processed by proteolysis into the 23 kD and 14 kD forms. Without intending to be limited to a particular theory, it is believed that processing of the VEGF-C precursor occurs as removal of a signal sequence, removal of the COOH-terminal domain (BR3P), and removal of an amino terminal polypeptide, resulting in a VEGF-C polypeptide

. . .

- 66 -

having the TEE... amino terminus.

At high resolution, the 23 kD polypeptide band appears as a closely-spaced polypeptide doublet, suggesting heterogeneity in cleavage or glycosylation.

5

10

25

30

35

### EXAMPLE 20

# Isolation of Mouse and Quail cDNA Clones Encoding VEGF-C

To clone a mouse variant of VEGF-C, approximately 1 x 10<sup>6</sup> bacteriophage lambda clones of a commercially-available 12 day mouse embryonal cDNA library (lambda EXlox library, Novagen, catalog number 69632-1) were screened with a radiolabeled fragment of human VEGF-C cDNA containing nucleotides 495 to 1661 of SEQ ID NO: 32. One positive clone was isolated.

A 1323 bp EcoRI/HindIII fragment of the insert of the isolated mouse cDNA clone was subcloned into the corresponding sites of the pBluescript SK+ vector (Stratagene) and sequenced. The cDNA sequence of this clone was homologous to the human VEGF-C sequence reported herein, except that about 710 bp of 5'-end sequence present in the human clone was not present in the mouse clone.

For further screening of mouse cDNA libraries, a HindIII-BstXI (HindIII site is from the pBluescript SK+polylinker) fragment of 881 bp from the coding region of the mouse cDNA clone was radiolabeled and used as a probe to screen two additional mouse cDNA libraries. Two additional cDNA clones from an adult mouse heart ZAP II cDNA library (Stratagene, catalog number 936306) were identified. Three additional clones also were isolated from a mouse heart 5'-stretch-plus cDNA library in \(\lambda\geta\text{11}\) (Clontech Laboratories, Inc., catalog number ML5002b). Of the latter three clones, one was found to contain an insert of about 1.9 kb. The insert of this cDNA clone was subcloned into EcoRI sites of pBluescript SK+ vector and both strands of this clone were completely sequenced, resulting in the nucleotide and deduced amino acid

·- 67 -

sequences shown in SEQ ID NOs: 40 and 41.

10

15

20

25

30

35

It is contemplated that the polypeptide corresponding to SEQ ID NO: 41 is processed into a mature mouse VEGF-C protein, in a manner analogous to the processing of the human VEGF-C prepropeptide. Putative cleavage sites for the mouse protein are identified using procedures outlined above for identification of cleavage sites for the human VEGF-C polypeptide.

The foregoing results demonstrate the utility of polynucleotides of the invention for identifying and isolating polynucleotides encoding other non-human mammalian variants of VEGF-C. Such identified and isolated polynucleotides, in turn, can be expressed (using procedures similar to those described in preceding examples) to produce recombinant polypeptides corresponding to non-human mammalian variants of VEGF-C.

The mouse and human VEGF-C sequences were used to design probes for isolating a quail VEGF-C cDNA from a quail cDNA library. A fragment of the human VEGF-C cDNA comprising nucleotides 495-1670 of SEQ ID NO: 32 was obtained by PCR amplification, cloned into the pCRII vector (Invitrogen) according to the manufacturer's instructions, and amplified. The insert was isolated by Eco RI digestion and preparative gel electrophoresis and then labelled using radioactive dCTP and random priming. A cDNA library made from quail embryos of stage E-4 in pcDNA-1 vector (Invitrogen) was then screened using this probe. About 200,000 colonies were plated and filter replicas were hybridized with the radioactive probe. Nine positive clones were identified and secondarily plated. Two of the nine clones hybridized in secondary screening. The purified clones (clones 1 and 14) had approximately 2.7 kb Eco RI inserts. Both clones were amplified and then sequenced using the T7 and SP6 primers (annealing to the vector). In addition, an internal Sph I restriction endonuclease cleavage site was identified

- 68 -

about 1.9 kb from the T7 primer side of the vector and used for subcloning 5'- and 3'- Sph I fragments, followed by sequencing from the Sph I end of the subclones. The sequences obtained were identical from both clones and showed a high degree of similarity to the human VEGF-C coding region. Subsequently, walking primers were made in both directions and double-stranded sequencing was completed for 1743 base pairs, including the full-length open reading frame.

5

25

30

35

10 The cDNA sequence obtained includes a long open reading frame and 5' untranslated region. The DNA and deduced amino acid sequences for the quail cDNA are set forth in SEQ ID NOs: 52 and 53, respectively. As shown in Fig. 8, the human, murine, and avian (quail) VEGF-C 15 precursor amino acid sequences share a significant degree of conservation. This high degree of homology permits the isolation of VEGF-C encoding sequences from other species, especially vertebrate species, and more particularly mammalian and avian species, using 20 polynucleotides of the present invention as probes and using standard molecular biological techniques such as those described herein.

### EXAMPLE 21

N-terminal peptide sequence analyses of recombinant VEGF-C

Cells (293 EBNA) transfected with VEGF-C cDNA (see Example 13) secrete several forms of recombinant VEGF-C (Fig. 21A, lane IP). In the absence of alkylation, the three major, proteolytically-processed forms of VEGF-C migrate in SDS-PAGE as proteins with apparent molecular masses of 32/29 kD (doublet), 21 kD and 15 kD. Two minor polypeptides exhibit approximate molecular masses of 63 and 52 kD, respectively. One of these polypeptides is presumably a glycosylated and non-processed form; the other polypeptide is presumably glycosylated and partially processed.

To determine sites of proteolytic cleavage of

- 69 -

the VEGF-C precursor, an immunoaffinity column was used to purify VEGF-C polypeptides from the conditioned medium of 293 EBNA cells transfected with VEGF-C cDNA. To prepare the immunoaffinity column, a rabbit was immunized with a synthetic peptide corresponding to amino acids 104-120 of SEQ ID NO: 33: H<sub>2</sub>N-EETIKFAAAHYNTEILK (see PAM126 in Example 19). The IgG fraction was isolated from the serum of the immunized rabbit using protein A Sepharose (Pharmacia). The isolated IgG fraction was covalently bound to CNBr-activated Sepharose CL-4B (Pharmacia) using standard techniques at a concentration of 5 mg IgG/ml of Sepharose. This immunoaffinity matrix was used to isolate processed VEGF-C from 1.2 liters of the conditioned medium (CM).

5

10

25

30

35

The purified material eluted from the column was analyzed by gel electrophoresis and Western blotting. Fractions containing VEGF-C polypeptides were combined, dialyzed against 10 mM Tris HCl, vacuum-dried, electrotransferred to Immobilon-P (polyvinylidene difluoride or PVDF) transfer membrane (Millipore, Marlborough, MA) and subjected to N-terminal amino acid sequence analysis.

The polypeptide band of 32 kD yielded two distinct sequences: NH<sub>2</sub>-FESGLDLSDA... and NH<sub>2</sub>-AVVMTQTPAS... (SEQ ID NO: 51), the former corresponding to the N-terminal part of VEGF-C after cleavage of the signal peptide, starting from amino acid 32 (SEQ ID NO: 33), and the latter corresponding to the kappa-chain of IgG, which was present in the purified material due to "leakage" of the affinity matrix during the elution procedure.

In order to obtain the N-terminal peptide sequence of the 29 kD form of VEGF-C, a construct (VEGF-C NHis) encoding a VEGF-C variant was generated. In particular, the construct encoded a VEGF-C variant that fused a 6xHis tag to the N-terminus of the secreted precursor (i.e., between amino acids 31 and 33 in SEQ ID

- 70 **-**

NO: 33). The phenylalanine at position 32 was removed to prevent possible cleavage of the tag sequence during secretion of VEGF-C. The VEGF-C NHis construct was cloned into pREP7 as a vector; the construction is described more fully in Example 28, below.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The calcium phosphate co-precipitation technique was used to transfect VEGF-C NHis into 293 EBNA cells. Cells were incubated in DMEM/10% fetal calf serum in 15 cm cell culture dishes (a total of 25 plates). following day, the cells were reseeded into fresh culture dishes (75 plates) containing the same medium and incubated for 48 hours. Cell layers were then washed once with PBS and DMEM medium lacking FCS was added. Cells were incubated in this medium for 48 hours and the medium was collected, cleared by centrifugation at 5000  $\times$ g and concentrated 500X using an Ultrasette Tangential Flow Device (Filtron, Northborough, MA), as described in Example 5 above. VEGF-C NHis was purified from the concentrated conditioned medium using TALON™ Metal Affinity Resin (Clontech Laboratories, Inc.) and the manufacturer's protocol for native protein purification using imidazole-containing buffers. The protein was eluted with a solution containing 20 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8.0), 100 mM NaCl, and 200 mM imidazole. The eluted fractions containing purified VEGF-C NHis were detected by immunoblotting with Antiserum 882 (antiserum from rabbit 882, immunized with the PAM-126 polypeptide). Fractions containing VEGF-C NHis were combined, dialyzed and vacuum-dried. As can be seen in Fig. 27, due to the presence of the 6xHis tag at the N-terminus of this form of VEGF-C, the upper component of the major doublet of the VEGF-CNHis migrates slightly slower than the 32 kD form of wild type VEGF-C, thereby improving the separation of the VEGF-CNHis 32 kD variant from the 29 kD band using SDS-PAGE. Approximately 15  $\mu g$  of the purified VEGF-C were subjected to SDS-PAGE under reducing conditions, electrotransferred to Immobilon-P (PVDF)

5

10

15

transfer membrane (Millipore, Inc., Marlborough, MA) and the band at 29 kD was subjected to N-terminal amino acid sequence analysis. This sequence analysis revealed an N-terminal sequence of  $H_2N$ -SLPAT . . ., corresponding to amino acids 228-232 of VEGF-C (SEQ ID NO: 33).

The polypeptide band of 21 kD yielded the sequence  $H_2N$ -AHYNTEILKS . . ., corresponding to an amino-terminus starting at amino acid 112 of SEQ ID NO: 33. Thus, the proteolytic processing site which results in the 21 kD form of VEGF-C produced by transfected 293 EBNA cells apparently occurs nine amino acid residues downstream of the cleavage site which results in the 23 kD form of VEGF-C secreted by PC-3 cells.

The N-terminus of the 15 kD form was identical to the N-terminus of the 32 kD form (NH<sub>2</sub>-FESGLDLSDA...).

The 15 kD form was not detected when recombinant VEGF-C was produced by COS cells. This suggests that production of this form is cell lineage specific.

### Example 22

20

25

30

35

### Dimeric and monomeric forms of VEGF-C

The composition of VEGF-C dimers was analyzed as follows. Cells (293 EBNA cells), transfected with the pREP7 VEGF-C vector as described in Example 11, were metabolically labelled with Pro-mix L-[ $^{35}$ S] labelling mix (Amersham Corp.) to a final concentration of 100  $\mu$ Ci/ml.

In parallel, a VEGF-C mutant, designated "R102S", was prepared and analyzed. To prepare the DNA encoding VEGF-C-R102S, the arginine codon at position 102 of SEQ ID NO: 33 was replaced with a serine codon. This VEGF-C-R102S-encoding DNA, in a pREP7 vector, was transfected into 293 EBNA cells and expressed as described above. VEGF-C polypeptides were immunoprecipitated using antisera 882 (obtained by immunization of a rabbit with a polypeptide corresponding to residues 104-120 of SEQ ID NO: 33 (see previous Example)) and antisera 905 (obtained by immunization of a

<sup>5</sup>- 72 -

rabbit with a polypeptide corresponding to a portion of the prepro- VEGF-C leader:  $H_2N$ -ESGLDLSDAEPDAGEATAYASK (residues 33 to 54 of SEQ ID NO: 33).

The immunoprecipitates from each cell culture were subjected to SDS-PAGE under non-denaturing 5 conditions (Fig. 21B). Bands 1-6 were cut out from the gel, soaked for 30 minutes in 1x gel-loading buffer containing 200 mM B-mercaptoethanol, and individually subjected to SDS-PAGE under denaturing conditions (Figs. 21A and 21C, lanes 1-6).

10

15

20

25

30

35

As can be seen from Figures 21A-C, each high molecular weight form of VEGF-C (Fig. 21B, bands 1-4) consists of at least two monomers bound by disulfide bonds (Compare Figs. 21A and 21C, lanes 1-4, in the reducing gels). The main; component of bands 1-3 is the doublet of 32/29 kD, where both proteins are present in an equimolar ratio. The main fraction of the 21 kD form is secreted as either a monomer or as a homodimer connected by means other than disulfide bonds (bands 6 and lanes 6 in Figs. 21A-C).

The R102S mutation creates an additional site for N-linked glycosylation in VEGF-C at the asparagine residue at position 100 in SEQ ID NO: 33. Glycosylation at this additional glycosylation site increases the apparent molecular weight of polypeptides containing the site, as confirmed in Figures 21A-C and Figures 22A-B. The additional glycosylation lowers the mobility of forms of VEGF-C-R102S that contain the additional glycosylation site, when compared to polypeptides of similar primary structure corresponding to VEGF-C. Figures 21A-C and Figures 22A-B reveal that the VEGF-C-R102S polypeptides corresponding to the 32 kD and 15 kD forms of wt VEGF-C exhibit increased apparent molecular weights, indicating that each of these polypeptides contains the newly introduced glycosylation site. In particular, the VEGF-C-R102S polypeptide corresponding to the 15 kD polypeptide from VEGF-C comigrates on a gel with the 21

· 73 -

kD form of the wild type (wt) VEGF-C, reflecting a shift on the gel to a position corresponding to a greater apparent molecular weight. (Compare lanes 4 in Figures 21A and 21C).

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

In a related experiment, another VEGF-C mutant, designated "R226,227S," was prepared and analyzed. To prepare a DNA encoding VEGF-C-R226,227S, the arginine codons at positions 226 and 227 of SEQ ID NO: 33 were replaced with serine codons by site-directed mutagenesis. The resultant DNA was transfected into 293 EBNA cells as described above and expressed and analyzed under the same conditions as described for VEGF-C and VEGF-C-R102S. In the conditioned medium from the cells expressing VEGF-C-R226,227S, no 32 kD form of VEGF-C was detected. These results indicate that a C-terminal cleavage site of wild-type VEGF-C is adjacent to residues 226 and 227 of SEQ ID NO: 33, and is destroyed by the mutation of the arginines to serines. Again, the mobility of the 29 kD component of the doublet was unchanged (Figures 22A-B).

Taken together, these data indicate that the major form of the processed VEGF-C is a heterodimer consisting of (1) a polypeptide of 32 kD containing amino acids 32-227 of the prepro-VEGF-C (amino acids 32 to 227 in SEQ ID NO: 33) attached by disulfide bonds to (2) a polypeptide of 29 kD beginning with amino acid 228 in SEQ ID NO: 33. These data are also supported by a comparison of the pattern of immunoprecipitated, labelled VEGF-C forms using antisera 882 and antisera 905.

When VEGF-C immunoprecipitation was carried out using conditioned medium, both antisera (882 and 905) recognized some or all of the three major processed forms of VEGF-C (32/29 kD, 21 kD and 15 kD). When the conditioned medium was reduced by incubation in the presence of 10 mM dithiothreitol for two hours at room temperature with subsequent alkylation by additional incubation with 25 mM iodoacetamide for 20 minutes at room temperature, neither antibody precipitated the 29 kD

. - 74 -

component, although antibody 882 still recognized polypeptides of 32 kD, 21 kD and 15 kD. These results are consistent with the nature of the oligopeptide antigen used to elicit the antibodies contained in antisera 882, an oligopeptide containing amino acid residues 104-120 of SEQ ID NO: 33. On the other hand, antisera 905 recognized only the 32 kD and 15 kD polypeptides, which include sequence of the oligopeptide (amino acids 33 to 54 of SEQ ID NO: 33) used for immunization to obtain antisera 905. Taking into account 10 the mobility shift of the 32 kD and 15 kD forms, the immunoprecipitation results with the R102S mutant were similar (Figs. 23A-B). The specificity of antibody 905 is confirmed by the fact that it did not recognize a VEGF-C  $\Delta N$  variant form wherein the N-terminal propeptide 15 spanning residues 32-102 of the unprocessed polypeptide had been deleted (Fig. 23B).

The results of these experiments also demonstrate that the 21 kD polypeptide is found (1) in heterodimers with other molecular forms (see Figs. 21A-C and Figs. 22A-B), and (2) secreted as a monomer or a homodimer held by bonds other than disulfide bonds (Figs. 21A and 21B, lanes 6).

20

25

30

35

The experiments disclosed in this example demonstrate that several forms of VEGF-C exist. A variety of VEGF-C monomers were observed and these monomers can vary depending on the level and pattern of glycosylation. In addition, VEGF-C was observed as a multimer, for example a homodimer or a heterodimer. The processing of VEGF-C is schematically presented in Fig. 18 (disulfide bonds not shown). All forms of VEGF-C are within the scope of the present invention.

### Example 23

In situ Hybridization of Mouse Embryos
To analyze VEGF-C mRNA distribution in
different cells and tissues, sections of 12.5 and 14.5-

day post-coitus (p.c.) mouse embryos were prepared and analyzed via in situ hybridization using labeled VEGF-C probes. In situ hybridization of tissue sections was performed as described in Västrik et al., J. Cell Biol., 128:1197-1208 (1995). A mouse VEGF-C antisense RNA probe was generated from linearized pBluescript II SK+ plasmid (Stratagene Inc., La Jolla, CA), containing a cDNA fragment corresponding to nucleotides 499-979 of a mouse VEGF-C cDNA (SEQ ID NO: 40). Radiolabeled RNA was synthesized using T7 polymerase and [35S]-UTP (Amersham). Mouse VEGF-B antisense and sense RNA probes were synthesized in a similar manner from linearized pCRII plasmid containing the mouse VEGF-B cDNA insert as described Olofsson et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 93:2576-2581 (1996). The high stringency wash was for 45 minutes at 65°C in a solution containing 30 mM dithiothreitol (DTT) and 4 x SSC. The slides were exposed for 28 days, developed and stained with hematoxylin. For comparison, similar sections were hybridized with a VEGFR-3 probe and the 12.5-day p.c.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

embryos were also probed for VEGF-B mRNA. Figures 34A-D show darkfield (Figures 34A-C) and lightfield (Figure 34D) photomicrographs of 12.5 day p.c. embryo sections probed with the antisense (Fig. 34A) and sense (Figs. 34C-D) VEGF-C probes. Fig. 34A illustrates a parasagittal section, where VEGF-C mRNA is particularly prominent in the mesenchyme around the vessels surrounding the developing metanephros (mn). addition, hybridization signals were observed between the developing vertebrae (vc), in the developing lung mesenchyme (lu), in the neck region and developing forehead. The specificity of these signals is evident from the comparison with VEGF-B expression in an adjacent section (Fig. 34B), where the myocardium gives a very strong signal and lower levels of VEGF-B mRNA are detected in several other tissues. Both genes appear to be expressed in between the developing vertebrae (vc), in

5

10

the developing lung ( $\hat{lu}$ ) and forehead. Hybridization of the VEGF-C sense probe showed no specific expression within these structures (Fig. 34C).

Figs. 35A-D show a comparison of the expression patterns of VEGF-C and VEGFR-3 in 12.5 day p.c. mouse embryos in the jugular region, where the developing dorsal aorta and cardinal vein are located. This is the area where the first lymphatic vessels sprout from venous sac-like structures according to the long-standing theory of Sabin, Am. J. Anat., 9:43-91 (1909). As can be seen from Figs. 35A-D, an intense VEGF-C signal is detected in the mesenchyme surrounding the developing venous sacs (Figs. 35A and 35C) which are positive for VEGFR-3 (Figs. 35B and 35D).

15 The mesenterium supplies the developing gut with blood and contains developing lymphatic vessels. The developing 14.5 day p.c. mesenterium is positive for VEGF-C mRNA, with particularly high expression in connective tissue surrounding certain vessels (arrowheads 20 in Figs. 35E-H). This signal in Fig. 35E should be distinguished from the false positive reflection of light from red blood cells within the vessel. The adjacent mesenterial VEGFR-3 signals shown in Fig. 35F originate from small capillaries of the mesenterium (arrowhead). 25 Therefore, there appears to be a paracrine relationship between the production of the mRNAs for VEGF-C and its receptor. This data indicates that VEGF-C is expressed in a variety of tissues. Moreover, the pattern of expression is consistent with a role for VEGF-C in venous 30 and lymphatic vessel development. Further, the data reveals that VEGF-C is expressed in non-human animals.

### Example 24

## Analysis of VEGF, VEGF-B, and VEGF-C mRNA Expression in Fetal and Adult Tissues

A human fetal tissue Northern blot containing 2  $\mu$ g of polyadenylated RNAs from brain, lung, liver and kidney (Clontech Inc.) was hybridized with a pool of the

<del>-</del> 77 -

following probes: a human full-length VEGF-C cDNA insert (Genbank Acc. No. X94216), a human VEGF-B<sub>167</sub> cDNA fragment (nucleotides 1-382, Genbank Acc. No. U48800) obtained by PCR amplification; and a human VEGF 581 bp cDNA fragment covering base pairs 57-638 (Genbank Acc. No. X15997). Blots were washed under stringent conditions, using techniques standard in the art.

Mouse embryo multiple tissue Northern blot (Clontech Inc.) containing 2 μg of polyadenylated RNAs from 7, 11, 15 and 17 day postcoital (p.c.) embryos was hybridized with mouse VEGF-C cDNA fragment (base pairs 499-656). A mouse adult tissue Northern blot was hybridized with the probes for human VEGF, VEGF-B<sub>167</sub>, VEGF-C and with a VEGFR-3 cDNA fragment (nucleotides 1-595; Genbank Acc. No. X68203).

In adult mouse tissues, both 2.4 kb and 2.0 kb mRNA signals were observed with the VEGF-C probe, at an approximately 4:1 ratio. The most conspicuous signals were obtained from lung and heart RNA, while kidney, liver, brain, and skeletal muscle had lower levels, and 20 spleen and testis had barely visible levels. As in the human tissues, VEGF mRNA expression in adult mice was most abundant in lung and heart RNA, whereas the other samples showed less coordinate regulation with VEGF-C expression. Skeletal muscle and heart tissues gave the 25 highest VEGF-B mRNA levels from adult mice, as previously reported Olofsson et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 93:2576-2581 (1996). Comparison with VEGFR-3 expression showed that the tissues where VEGF-C is expressed also contain mRNA for its cognate receptor tyrosine kinase, 30 although in the adult liver VEGFR-3 mRNA was disproportionally abundant.

To provide a better insight into the regulation of the VEGF-C mRNA during embryonic development, polyadenylated RNA isolated from mouse embryos of various gestational ages (7, 11, 15, and 17 day p.c.) was hybridized with the mouse VEGF-C probe. These analyses

35

- 78 -

showed that the amount of 2.4 kb VEGF-C mRNA is relatively constant throughout the gestational period.

### Example 25

Regulation of mRNAs for VEGF family members by serum, interleukin-1 and dexamethasone in human fibroblasts in culture

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Human IMR-90 fibroblasts were grown in DMEM medium containing 10% FCS and antibiotics. The cells were grown to 80% confluence, then starved for 48 hours in 0.5 % FCS in DMEM. Thereafter, the growth medium was changed to DMEM containing 5% FCS, with or without 10 ng/ml interleukin-1 (IL-1) and with or without 1 mM dexamethasone, as indicated in Figs. 24A-B. The culture plates were incubated with these additions for the times indicated, and total cellular RNA was isolated using the TRIZOL kit (GIBCO-BRL). About 20  $\mu g$  of total RNA from each sample was electrophoresed in 1.5% formaldehydeagarose gels as described in Sambrook et al., supra (1989). The gel was used for Northern blotting and hybridization with radiolabeled insert DNA from the human VEGF clone (a 581 bp cDNA covering bps 57-638, Genbank Acc. No. 15997) and a human VEGF-B167 cDNA fragment (nucleotides 1-382, Genbank Acc. No. U48800) (Fig. 25B). Subsequently, the Northern blots were probed with radiolabelled insert from the VEGF-C cDNA plasmid (Fig. 24A). Primers were labelled using a standard technique involving enzymatic extension reactions of random primers, as would be understood by one of ordinary skill in the art. The mobilities of the 28S and 18S ribosomal RNA bands are indicated, based on UV photography of ethidium bromide stained RNA before the transfer.

As can be seen in Figs. 24A-B, very low levels of VEGF-C and VEGF are expressed by the starved IMR-90 cells as well as cells after 1 hour of stimulation. In contrast, abundant VEGF-B mRNA signal is visible under these conditions. After a 4 hours of serum stimulation, there is a strong induction of VEGF-C and VEGF mRNAs,

2 63.5

'- 79 -

which are further increased in the IL-1 treated sample. The effect of IL-1 seems to be abolished in the presence of dexamethasone. A similar pattern of enhancement is maintained in the 8 hour sample, but a gradual down-regulation of all signals occurs for both RNAs in the 24 hour and 48 hour samples. In contrast, VEGF-B mRNA levels remain constant and thus show remarkable stability throughout the time period. The results are useful in guiding efforts to use VEGF-C and its fragments, its antagonists, and anti-VEGF-C antibodies in methods for treating a variety of disorders.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

### Example 26

Expression and analysis of recombinant murine VEGF-C

The mouse VEGF-C cDNA was expressed as a recombinant protein and the secreted protein was analyzed for its receptor binding properties. The binding of mouse VEGF-C to the human VEGFR-3 extracellular domain was studied by using media from Bosc23 cells transfected with mouse VEGF-C cDNA in a retroviral expression vector.

The 1.8 kb mouse VEGF-C cDNA was cloned as an EcoRI fragment into the retroviral expression vector pBabe-puro containing the SV40 early promoter region [Morgenstern et al., Nucl. Acids Res., 18:3587-3595 (1990)], and transfected into the Bosc23 packaging cell line [Pearet et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 90:8392-8396 (1994)] by the calcium-phosphate precipitation method. For comparison, Bosc23 cells also were transfected with the previously- described human VEGF-C construct in the pREP7 expression vector. The transfected cells were cultured for 48 hours prior to metabolic labelling. Cells were changed into DMEM medium devoid of cysteine and methionine, and, after 45 minutes of preincubation and medium change, Pro-mix™ L-[35S] in vitro cell labelling mix (Amersham Corp.), in the same medium, was added to a final concentration of about 120  $\mu$ Ci/ml. After 6 hours of incubation, the culture medium

- 80 -

was collected and clarified by centrifugation.

10

15

20

35

. ga 31 --

For immunoprecipitation, 1 ml aliquots of the media from metabolically-labelled Bosc23 cells transfected with empty vector or mouse or human recombinant VEGF-C, respectively, were incubated overnight on ice with 2 µl of rabbit polyclonal antiserum raised against an N-terminal 17 amino acid oligopeptide of mature human VEGF-C (H2N-EETIKFAAAHYNTEILK) (SEQ ID NO: 33, residues 104-120). Thereafter, the samples were incubated with protein A sepharose for 40 minutes at 4°C with gentle agitation. The sepharose beads were then washed twice with immunoprecipitation buffer and four times with 20 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.4. Samples were boiled in Laemmli buffer and analyzed by 12.5% sodium dodecyl sulfate polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (SDS-PAGE).

Immunoprecipitation of VEGF-C from media of transfected and metabolically-labelled cells revealed bands of approximately 30-32x10<sup>3</sup> M<sub>r</sub> (a doublet) and 22-23x10<sup>3</sup> M<sub>r</sub> in 12.5% SDS-PAGE. These bands were not detected in samples from nontransfected or mock-transfected cells as shown in Fig. 32 (i.e., lanes marked "vector"). These results show that antibodies raised against human VEGF-C recognize the corresponding mouse ligand.

25 For receptor binding experiments, 1 ml aliquots of media from metabolically-labelled Bosc23 cells were incubated with VEGFR-3 extracellular domain (see Example 3), covalently coupled to sepharose, for 4 hours at 4°C with gentle mixing. The sepharose beads were washed four times with ice-cold phosphate buffered saline (PBS), and the samples were analyzed by gel electrophoresis as described in Joukov et al., EMBO J., 15:290-298 (1996).

As can be seen from Fig. 32, similar  $30-32 \times 10^3$  M<sub>r</sub> doublet and  $22-23 \times 10^3$  M<sub>r</sub> polypeptide bands were obtained in the receptor binding assay as compared to the immunoprecipitation assay. Thus, mouse VEGF-C binds to human VEGFR-3. The slightly faster mobility of the mouse

. . . . .

VEGF-C polypeptides may be caused by the four amino acid residue difference observed in sequence analysis (residues H88-E91, Fig. 31).

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The capacity of mouse recombinant VEGF-C to induce VEGFR-3 autophosphorylation was also investigated. For the VEGFR-3 receptor stimulation experiments, subconfluent NIH 3T3-Flt4 cells, Pajusola et al., Oncogene, 9:3545-3555 (1994), were starved overnight in serum-free medium containing 0.2% BSA. In general, the cells were stimulated with the conditioned medium from VEGF-C vector-transfected cells for 5 minutes, washed three times with cold PBS containing 200  $\mu M$  vanadate, and lysed in RIPA buffer for immunoprecipitation analysis. The lysates were centrifuged for 25 minutes at 16000  $\times$  g and the resulting supernatants were incubated for 2 hours on ice with the specific antisera, followed by immunoprecipitation using protein A-sepharose and analysis in 7% SDS-PAGE. Polypeptides were transferred to nitrocellulose and analyzed by immunoblotting using anti-phosphotyrosine (Transduction Laboratories) and anti-receptor antibodies, as described by Pajusola et al., Oncogene, 9:3545-3555 (1994). Filter stripping was carried out at 50°C for 30 minutes in 100 mM 2mercaptoethanol, 2% SDS, 62.5 mM Tris-HCl, pH 6.7, with occasional agitation. The results of the experiment are shown in Fig. 33. The results demonstrate that culture medium containing mouse VEGF-C stimulates the autophosphorylation of VEGFR-3 to a similar extent as human baculoviral VEGF-C or the tyrosyl phosphatase inhibitor pervanadate.

VEGFR-2 stimulation was studied in subconfluent porcine aortic endothelial (PAE) cells expressing Kdr (VEGFR-2) (PAE-VEGFR-2) [Waltenberger et al., J. Biol. Chem., 269:26988-26995 (1994)], which were starved overnight in serum-free medium containing 0.2% BSA. Stimulation was carried out and the lysates prepared as described above. For receptor immunoprecipitation,

- 82 -

specific antiserum for VEGFR-2 [Waltenberger et al., J. Biol. Chem., 269:26988-26995 (1994)] was used. The immunoprecipitates were analyzed as described for VEGFR-3 in 7% SDS-PAGE followed by Western blotting with antiphosphotyrosine antibodies, stripping of the filter, and re-probing it with anti-VEGFR-2 antibodies (Santa Cruz).

Mouse VEGF-C appeared to be a potent inducer of VEGFR-3 autophosphorylation, with the 195x10<sup>3</sup> M<sub>r</sub> precursor and proteolytically cleaved 125x10<sup>3</sup> M<sub>r</sub> tyrosine kinase polypeptides of the receptor (Pajusola et al., Oncogene, 9:3545-3555 (1994)), being phosphorylated. VEGFR-2 stimulation was first tried with unconcentrated medium from cells expressing recombinant VEGF-C, but immunoblotting analysis did not reveal any receptor autophosphorylation.

10

15

To further determine whether mouse recombinant VEGF-C can also induce VEGFR-2 autophosphorylation as observed for human VEGF-C, PAE cells expressing VEGFR-2 were stimulated with tenfold concentrated medium from 20 cultures transfected with mouse VEGF-C expression vector and autophosphorylation was analyzed. For comparison, cells treated with tenfold concentrated medium containing human recombinant VEGF-C (Joukov et al., (1996)), unconcentrated medium from human VEGF-C baculovirus 25 infected insect cells, or pervanadate (a tyrosyl phosphatase inhibitor) were used. As can be seen from Fig. 33, in response to human baculoviral VEGF-C as well as pervanadate treatment, VEGFR-2 was prominently phosphorylated, whereas human and mouse recombinant VEGF-30 C gave a weak and barely detectable enhancement of autophosphorylation, respectively. Media from cell cultures transfected with empty vector or VEGF-C cloned in the antisense orientation did not induce autophosphorylation of VEGFR-2. Therefore, mouse VEGF-C 35 binds to VEGFR-3 and activates this receptor at a much lower concentration than needed for the activation of VEGFR-2. Nevertheless, the invention comprehends methods

- 83 -

for using the materials of the invention to take advantage of the interaction of VEGF-C with VEGFR-2, in addition to the interaction between VEGF-C and VEGFR-3.

#### Example 27

VEGF-C E104-8213 fragment expressed in Pichia yeast stimulates autophosphorylation of Flt4 (VEGFR-3) and KDR (VEGFR-2)

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

A truncated form of human VEGF-C cDNA was constructed wherein (1) the sequence encoding residues of a putative mature VEGF-C amino terminus H<sub>2</sub>N-E(104)ETIK (SEQ ID NO: 33, residues 104 et seq.) was fused in-frame to the yeast PHO1 signal sequence (Invitrogen Pichia Expression Kit, Catalog #K1710-01), and (2) a stop codon was introduced after amino acid 213 (H<sub>2</sub>N-...RCMS; i.e., after codon 213 of SEQ ID NO: 32). The resultant truncated cDNA construct was then inserted into the Pichia pastoris expression vector pHIL-S1 (Invitrogen). For the cloning, an internal BglII site in the VEGF-C coding sequence was mutated without change of the encoded polypeptide sequence.

This VEGF-C expression vector was then transfected into Pichia cells and positive clones were identified by screening for the expression of VEGF-C protein in the culture medium by Western blotting. One positive clone was grown in a 50 ml culture, and induced with methanol for various periods of time from 0 to 60 hours. About 10  $\mu$ l of medium was analyzed by gel electrophoresis, followed by Western blotting and detection with anti-VEGF-C antiserum, as described above. As can be seen in Figure 25, an approximately 24 kD polypeptide (note the band spreading due to glycosylation) accumulates in the culture medium of cells transfected with the recombinant VEGF-C construct, but not in the medium of mock-transfected cells or cells transfected with the vector alone.

The medium containing the recombinant VEGF-C protein was concentrated by Centricon 30 kD cutoff

- 84 -

ultrafiltration and used to stimulate NIH 3T3 cells expressing Flt4 (VEGFR-3) and porcine aortic endothelial (PAE) cells expressing KDR (VEGFR-2). The stimulated cells were lysed and immunoprecipitated using VEGFR-specific antisera and the immunoprecipitates were analyzed by Western blotting using anti-phosphotyrosine antibodies, chemiluminescence, and fluorography. As a positive control for maximal autophosphorylation of the VEGFRs, vanadate (VO<sub>4</sub>) treatment of the cells for 10 minutes was used. As can be seen from the results shown in Fig. 26, medium from *Pichia* cultures secreting the recombinant VEGF-C polypeptide induces autophosphorylation of both Flt4l polypeptides of 195 kD and 125 kD as well as the KDR polypeptide of about 200

5

10

20

25

30

35

and 125 kD as well as the KDR polypeptide of about 200 kD. Vanadate, on the other hand, induces heavy tyrosyl phosphorylation of the receptor bands in addition to other bands probably coprecipitating with the receptors.

These results demonstrate that a VEGF-homologous domain of VEGF-C consisting of amino acid residues 104-213S (SEQ ID NO: 33, residues 104-213) can be recombinantly produced in yeast and is capable of stimulating the autophosphorylation of Flt4 (VEGFR-3) and KDR (VEGFR-2). Recombinant VEGF-C fragments such as the fragment described herein, which are capable of stimulating Flt4 or KDR autophosphorylation are intended as aspects of the invention; methods of using these fragments are also within the scope of the invention.

### Example 28

# Properties of the differentially processed forms of VEGF-C

The following oligonucleotides were used to generate a set of VEGF-C variants:

5'- TCTCTTCTGTGCTTGAGTTGAG -3' (SEQ ID NO: 42), used to generate VEGF-C R102S (arginine mutated to serine at position 102 (SEQ ID NO: 33));

5'-TCTCTTCTGTCCCTGAGTTGAG -3' (SEQ ID NO: 43), used to generate VEGF-C R102G (arginine mutated to glycine at

- - 85 -

position 102 (SEQ ID NO: 33));

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

5'- CTGGCAGGGAACTGCTAATAATGGAATGAA - 3' (SEQ ID NO: 45), used to generate VEGF-C R226,227S (arginine codons mutated to serines at positions 226 and 227 (SEQ ID NO: 33));

5'-GGGCTCCGCGTCCGAGAGGTCCGGACTCGTGATGGT
GATGGTGATGGCGCGCGCGGCGGCGCGCGCGCGCGCGAGGACC -3' (SEQ ID
NO: 46), used to generate VEGF-C NHis (this construct
encodes a polypeptide with a 6xHis tag fused to the Nterminus of the secreted precursor (amino acid 32 of SEQ
ID NO: 33)).

Some of the foregoing VEGF-C variant constructs were further modified to obtain additional constructs. For example, VEGF-C R102G in pALTER (Promega) and oligonucleotide 5'-GTATTATAATGTCCTCCACCAAATTTTATAG -3' (SEQ ID NO: 47) were used to generate VEGF-C 4G, which encodes a polypeptide with four point mutations: R102G, A110G, A111G, and A112G (alanines mutated to glycines at positions 110-112 (SEQ ID NO: 33). These four mutations are adjacent to predicted sites of cleavage of VEGF-C expressed in PC-3 and recombinantly expressed in 293 EBNA cells.

Another construct was created using VEGF-C  $\Delta N$  and oligonucleotide 5'-GTTCGCTGCCTGACACTGTGGTAGTGTTGCTGGC GGCCGCTAGTGATGGTGATGGTGATGAACATCC AG -3' (SEQ ID NO: 48) to generate VEGF-C  $\Delta N\Delta CHis$ . This construct encodes a polypeptide with a deleted N-terminal propeptide (amino acids 32-102); a deleted C-terminal propeptide (amino acids 226-419 of SEQ ID NO: 33); and an added 6xHis tag at the C-terminus.

All constructs were further digested with HindIII and NotI, subcloned into HindIII/NotI digested pREP7 vector, and used to transfect 293 EBNA cells.

\*\*\*\*

- 86 -

About 48 hours after transfection, the cells were either metabolically labelled with Pro-mix<sup>TM</sup> as described above, or starved in serum-free medium for 2 days. Media were then collected and used in subsequent experiments. As can be seen from Figs. 27A-B, wild type (wt) VEGF-C, VEGF-C NHis and VEGF-C ΔNΔCHis were expressed to similar levels in 293 EBNA cells. At the same time, expression of the VEGF-C 4G polypeptide was considerably lower, possibly due to the changed conformation and decreased stability of the translated product. However, all the above VEGF-C variants were secreted from the cells (compare Figs. 27A and 27B). The conditioned media from the transfected and starved cells were concentrated 5fold and used to assess their ability to stimulate tyrosine phosphorylation of Flt4 (VEGFR-3) expressed in NIH 3T3 cells and KDR (VEGFR-2) expressed in PAE cells.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Figs. 28A-B show that wild type (wt) VEGF-C, as well as all three mutant polypeptides, stimulate tyrosine phosphorylation of VEGFR-3. The most prominent stimulation is by the short mature VEGF-C ANACHis. mutant, as well as VEGF-C NHis, also stimulated tyrosine phosphorylation of VEGFR-2. Thus, despite the fact that a major component of secreted recombinant VEGF-C is a dimer of 32/29 kD, the active part of VEGF-C responsible for its binding to VEGFR-3 and VEGFR-2 is localized between amino acids 102 and 226 (SEQ ID NO: 33) of the VEGF-C precursor. Analysis and comparison of binding properties and biological activities of these VEGF-C proteins and variants, using assays such as those described herein, will provide data concerning the significance of the observed major 32/29 kD and 21-23 kD VEGF-C processed forms. The data indicate that constructs encoding amino acid residues 103-225 of the VEGF-C precursor (SEQ ID NO: 33) generate a recombinant ligand that is functional for both VEGFR-3 and VEGFR-2.

The data from this and preceding examples demonstrate that numerous fragments of the VEGF-C

ુ √ ઇ **− 87 −** 

polypeptide retain biological activity. A naturally occurring VEGF-C polypeptide spanning amino acids 103-226 (or 103-227) of SEQ ID NO: 33, produced by a natural processing cleavage defining the C-terminus, has been shown to be active. Example 27 demonstrates that a fragment with residues 104-213 of SEQ ID NO: 33 retains biological activity.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

In addition, data from Example 21 demonstrates that a VEGF-C polypeptide having its amino terminus at position 112 of SEQ ID NO: 33 retains activity. Additional experiments have shown that a fragment lacking residues 1-112 of SEQ ID NO: 33 retains biological activity.

In a related experiment, a stop codon was substituted for the lysine at position 214 of SEQ ID NO: 33 (SEQ ID NO: 32, nucleotides 991-993). The resulting recombinant polypeptide still was capable of inducing Flt4 autophosphorylation, indicating that a polypeptide spanning amino acid residues 113-213 of SEQ ID NO: 33 is biologically active.

Sequence comparisons of members of the VEGF family of polypeptides provides an indication that still smaller fragments of the polypeptide depicted in SEQ ID NO: 33 will retain biological activity. In particular, eight highly conserved cysteine residues of the VEGF family of polypeptides define a region from residues 131 -211 of SEQ ID NO: 33 (see Figure 31) of evolutionary signficance; therefore, a polypeptide spanning from about residue 131 to about residue 211 is expected to retain VEGF-C biological activity. In fact, a polypeptide which retains the conserved motif RCXXCC (e.g., a polypeptide comprising from about residue 161 to about residue 211 of SEQ ID NO: 33 is postulated to retain VEGF-C biological activity. To maintain native conformation of these fragments, it may be preferred to retain about 1-2 additional amino acids at the carboxy-terminus and 1-2 or more amino acids at the amino terminus.

.... - 88 -

Beyond the preceding considerations, evidence exists that smaller fragments and/or fragment variants which lack the conserved cysteines nonetheless will retain VEGF-C biological activity. Consequently, the materials and methods of the invention include all VEGF-C fragments and variants that retain at least one biological activity of VEGF-C, regardless of the presence or absence of members of the conserved set of cysteine residues.

10

25

30

35

5

### Example 29

Expression of human VEGF-C under the human K14 keratin promoter in transgenic mice induces abundant growth of lymphatic vessels in the skin

The Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase is relatively specifically expressed in the endothelia of lymphatic vessels. Kaipainen et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 92: 3566-3570 (1995). Furthermore, the VEGF-C growth factor stimulates the Flt4 receptor, showing less activity towards the KDR receptor of blood vessels (Joukov et al., EMBO J., 15: 290-298 (1996); See Example 26).

Experiments were conducted in transgenic mice to analyze the specific effects of VEGF-C overexpression in tissues. The human K14 keratin promoter is active in the basal cells of stratified squamous epithelia (Vassar et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA), 86:1563-1567 (1989)) and was used as the expression control element in the recombinant VEGF-C transgene. The vector containing the K14 keratin promoter is described in Vassar et al., Genes Dev., 5:714-727 (1991) and Nelson et al., J. Cell Biol. 97:244-251 (1983).

The recombinant VEGF-C transgene was constructed using the human full length VEGF-C cDNA (GenBank Acc. No. X94216). This sequence was excised from a pCI-neo vector (Promega) with XhoI/NotI, and the resulting 2027 base pair fragment containing the open reading frame and stop codon (nucleotides 352-1611 of SEQ

·- 89 -

ID NO: 32) was isolated. The isolated fragment was then subjected to an end-filling reaction using the Klenow fragment of DNA polymerase. The blunted fragment was then ligated to a similarly opened BamHI restriction site in the K14 vector. The resulting construct contained the EcoRI site derived from the polylinker of the pCI-neo vector. This EcoRI site was removed using standard techniques (a Klenow-mediated fill-in reaction following partial digestion of the recombinant intermediate with EcoRI) to facilitate the subsequent excision of the DNA fragment to be injected into fertilized mouse oocytes. The resulting clone, designated K14-VEGF-C, is illustrated in Fig. 20.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The EcoRI-HindIII fragment from clone K14 VEGF-C containing the K14 promoter, VEGF-C cDNA, and K14 polyadenylation signal was isolated and injected into fertilized oocytes of the FVB-NIH mouse strain. The injected zygotes were transplanted to oviducts of pseudopregnant C57BL/6 x DBA/2J hybrid mice. The resulting founder mice were analyzed for the presence of the transgene by polymerase chain reaction of tail DNA using the primers: 5'-CATGTACGAACCGCCAG-3' (SEQ ID NO: 49) and 5'-AATGACCAGAGAGAGGCGAG-3' (SEQ ID NO: 50). In addition, the tail DNAs were subjected to EcoRV digestion and subsequent Southern analysis using the EcoRI-HindIII fragment injected into the mice. Out of 8 pups analyzed at 3 weeks of age, 2 were positive, having approximately 40-50 copies and 4-6 copies of the transgene in their respective genomes.

The mouse with the high copy number transgene was small, developed more slowly than its litter mates and had difficulty eating (i.e., suckling). Further examination showed a swollen, red snout and poor fur. Although fed with a special liquid diet, it suffered from edema of the upper respiratory and digestive tracts after feeding and had breathing difficulties. This mouse died eight weeks after birth and was immediately processed for

ŝ

- 90 -

histology, immunohistochemistry, and in situ hybridization.

Histological examination showed that in comparison to the skin of littermates, the dorsal dermis 5 of K14-VEGF-C transgenic mice was atrophic and connective tissue was replaced by large lacunae devoid of red cells, but lined with a thin endothelial layer (white arrows in Figs. 29A-D). These distended vessel-like structures resembled those seen in human lymphangiomas. The number 10 of skin adnexal organs and hair follicles were reduced. In the snout region, an increased number of vessels was also seen. Therefore, VEGF-C overexpression in the basal epidermis is capable of promoting the growth of extensive vessel structure in the underlying skin, including large 15 vessel lacunae. The endothelial cells surrounding these lacunae contained abundant Flt4 mRNA in in situ hybridization (see Examples 23 and 30 for methodology). The vessel morphology indicates that VEGF-C stimulates the growth of vessels having features of lymphatic vessels. The other K14-VEGF-C transgenic mouse had a 20 similar skin histopathology.

The foregoing in vivo data indicates utilities for both (i) VEGF-C polypeptides and polypeptide variants having VEGF-C biological activity, and (ii) anti-VEGF-C antibodies and VEGF-C antagonists that inhibit VEGF-C activity (e.g., by binding VEGF-C or interfering with VEGF-C/receptor interactions. For example, the data indicates a therapeutic utility for VEGF-C polypeptides in patients wherein growth of lymphatic tissue may be desirable (e.g., in patients following breast cancer or other surgery where lymphatic tissue has been removed and where lymphatic drainage has therefore been compromised, resulting in swelling; or in patients suffering from elephantiasis). The data indicates a therapeutic utility for anti-VEGF-C antibody substances and VEGF-C antagonists for conditions wherein growth-inhibition of lymphatic tissue may be desirable (e.g., treatment of

25

30

35

- 91 -

lymphangiomas). Accordingly, methods of administering VEGF-C and VEGF-C variants and antagonists are contemplated as methods and materials of the invention.

### Example 30

5

10

15

25

30

35

### Expression of VEGF-C and Flt4 in the Developing Mouse

Embryos from a 16-day post-coitus pregnant mouse were prepared and fixed in 4% paraformaldehyde (PFA), embedded in paraffin, and sectioned at 6 μm. The sections were placed on silanated microscope slides and treated with xylene, rehydrated, fixed for 20 minutes in 4% PFA, treated with proteinase K (7mg/ml; Merck, Darmstadt, Germany) for 5 minutes at room temperature, again fixed in 4% PFA and treated with acetic anhydride, dehydrated in solutions with increasing ethanol concentrations, dried and used for in situ hybridization. In situ hybridization of sections was performed as described (Västrik et al., J. Cell Biol.,

128:1197-1208 (1995)). A mouse VEGF-C antisense RNA probe was generated from linearized pBluescript II SK+ plasmid (Stratagene Inc.), containing a fragment corresponding to nucleotides 499-979 of mouse VEGF-C cDNA, where the noncoding region and the BR3P repeat were removed by Exonuclease III treatment. The fragment had been cloned into the EcoRI and HindIII sites of pBluescript II SK+. Radiolabeled RNA was synthesized using T7 RNA Polymerase and [35S]-UTP (Amersham, Little Chalfont, UK). About two million cpm of the VEGF-C probe was applied per slide. After an overnight hybridization, the slides were washed first in 2x SSC and 20-30 mM DDT for 1 hour at 50°C. Treatment continued with a high stringency wash, 4x SSC and 20 mM DTT and 50% deionized formamide for 30 minutes at 65°C followed by RNase A treatment (20  $\mu$ g/ml) for 30 minutes at 37°C. The high stringency wash was repeated for 45 minutes. Finally,

the slides were dehydrated and dried for 30 minutes at

- 92 -

room temperature. The slides were dipped into photography emulsion and exposed for 4 weeks. Slides were developed using Kodak D-16 developer, counterstained with hematoxylin and mounted with Permount (FisherChemical).

5

10

For in situ hybridizations of Flt4 sequences, a mouse Flt4 cDNA fragment covering bp 1-192 of the published sequence (Finnerty et al., Oncogene, 8:2293-2298 (1993)) was used, and the above-described protocol was followed, with the following exceptions.

Approximately one million cpm of the Flt4 probe were applied to each slide. The stringent washes following hybridization were performed in 1x SSC and 30 mM DTT for 105 minutes.

15 The figure shows photomicrographs of the hybridized sections in dark field microscopy (Figs. 36A-C) and light field microscopy (Fig. 36D). Magnifications used for photography were 4x for Figs. 36A-B and 10x for Figs. 36C-D. The transverse sections shown are from the 20 cephalic region and the area shown for VEGF-C and FLT4 are about 14 sections apart, Flt4 being more cranially located in the embryo. In Fig. 36A (Flt4 probe), the developing nasopharyngeal cavity is in the midline in the upper, posterior part; in the anterior part of Fig. 36A 25 is the snout with emerging fibrissal follicles and, in the midline, the forming nasal cavity. On both sides, the retinal pigment gives a false positive signal in dark field microscopy. The most prominently Flt4-hybridizing structures appear to correspond to the developing 30 lymphatic and venous endothelium. Note that a plexus-like endothelial vascular structure surrounds the developing nasopharyngeal mucous membrane. In Fig. 36B, the most prominent signal is obtained from the posterior part of the developing nasal conchae, which in higher 35 magnification (Figs. 36C-D) show the epithelium surrounding loose connective tissue/forming cartilage. This structure gives a strong in situ hybridization

. . <u>. .</u> . . . .

5

10

15

20

25

signal for VEGF-C. Also in Fig. 36B, more weakly hybridizing areas can be seen around the snout, although this signal is much more homogeneous in appearance. Thus, the expression of VEGF-C is strikingly high in the developing nasal conchae.

The conchae are surrounded with a rich vascular plexus, important in nasal physiology as a source for the mucus produced by the epithelial cells and for warming inhaled air. It is suggested that VEGF-C is important in the formation of the concheal venous plexus at the mucous membranes, and that it may also regulate the permeability of the vessels needed for the secretion of nasal mucus. Possibly, VEGF-C and its derivatives, and antagonists, could be used in the regulation of the turgor of the conchal tissue and mucous membranes and therefore the diameter of the upper respiratory tract, as well as the quantity and quality of mucus produced. These factors are of great clinical significance in inflammatory (including allergic) and infectious diseases of the upper respiratory tract. Accordingly, the invention contemplates the use of the materials of the invention, including VEGF-C, Flt4, and their derivatives, in methods of diagnosing and treating inflammatory and infectious conditions affecting the upper respiratory tract, including nasal structures.

### Example 31

# Characterization of the exon-intron organization of the human VEGF-C gene

Two genomic DNA clones covering exons 1, 2, and 30 3 of the human VEGF-C gene were isolated from a human genomic DNA library using VEGF-C cDNA fragments as probes. In particular, a human genomic library in bacteriophage EMBL-3 lambda (Clontech) was screened using a PCR-generated fragment corresponding to nucleotides 629-746 of the human VEGF-C cDNA (SEQ ID NO: 32). One positive clone, designated "lambda 3," was identified, and the insert was subcloned as a 14 kb XhoI fragment

. .

. . . ·

- 94 -

into the pBSK II vector (Stratagene). The genomic library also was screened with a labeled 130 bp NotI-SacI fragment from the 5'-noncoding region of the VEGF-C cDNA (the NotI site is in the polylinker of the cloning vector; the SacI site corresponds to nucleotides 92-97 of SEQ ID NO: 32). Two positive clones, designated "lambda 5" and "lambda 8," were obtained. Restriction mapping analysis showed that clone lambda 3 contains exons 2 and 3, while clone lambda 5 contains exon 1 and the putative promoter region.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Three genomic fragments containing exons 4, 5, 6 and 7 were subcloned from a genomic VEGF-C P1 plasmid clone. In particular, purified DNA from a genomic P1 plasmid clone 7660 (Paavonen et al., Circulation, 93: 1079-1082 (1996)) was used. EcoRI fragments of the P1 insert DNA were ligated into pBSK II vector. Subclones of clone 7660 which contained human VEGF-C cDNA homologous sequences were identified by colony hybridization, using the full-length VEGF-C cDNA as a probe. Three different genomic fragments were identified and isolated, which contained the remaining exons 4-7.

To determine the genomic organization, the clones were mapped using restriction endonuclease cleavage. Also, the coding regions and exon-intron junctions were partially sequenced. The result of this analysis is depicted in Figures 11 and 17. The sequences of all intron-exon boundaries (Fig. 17, SEQ ID NOs: 57-68) conformed to the consensus splicing signals (Mount, Nucl. Acids Res., 10: 459-472 (1982)). The length of the intron between exon 5 and 6 was determined directly by nucleotide sequencing and found to be 301 bp. The length of the intron between exons 2 and 3 was determined by restriction mapping and Southern hybridization and was found to be about 1.6 kb. Each of the other introns was over 10 kb in length.

A similar analysis was performed for the murine genomic VEGF-C gene. The sequences of murine VEGF-C

·- 95 -

intron-exon boundaries are depicted in Figure 17 and SEQ ID NOs: 69-80.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The restriction mapping and sequencing data indicated that the signal sequence and the first residues of the N-terminal propeptide are encoded by exon 1. The second exon encodes the carboxy-terminal portion of the N-terminal propeptide and the amino terminus of the VEGF homology domain. The most conserved sequences of the VEGF homology domain are distributed in exons 3 (containing 6 conserved cysteine residues) and 4 (containing 2 cys residues). The remaining exons encode cysteine-rich motifs of the type C-6X-C-10X-CRC (exons 5 and 7) and a fivefold repeated motif of type C-6X-B-3X-C-C-C, which is typical of a silk protein.

To further characterize the VEGF-C gene promoter, the lambda 5 clone was further analyzed. Restriction mapping of this clone using a combination of single- and double-digestions and Southern hybridizations indicated that it includes: (1) an approximately 5 kb region upstream of the putative initiator ATG codon, (2) exon 1, and (3) part of intron I of the VEGF-C gene.

A 3.7 kb Xba I fragment of clone lambda 5, containing exon 1 and 5' and 3' flanking sequences, was subcloned and further analyzed. As reported previously, a major VEGF-C mRNA band migrates at a position of about 2.4 kb. Calculating from the VEGF-C coding sequence of 1257 bp and a 391 bp 3' noncoding sequence plus a polyA sequence of about 50-200 bp, the mRNA start site should be located about 550-700 bp upstream of the translation initiation codon.

To further characterize the promoter of the human VEGF-C gene, a genomic clone encompassing about 1.4 kb upstream of the translation initiation site was isolated, and the 5' noncoding cDNA sequence and putative promoter region were sequenced. The sequence obtained is set forth in SEQ ID NO: 54. Similar to what has been observed with the VEGF gene, the VEGF-C promoter is rich

- 96 -

in G and C residues and lacks consensus TATA and CCAAT sequences. Instead, it has numerous putative binding sites for Sp1, a ubiquitous nuclear protein that can initiate transcription of TATA-less genes. See Pugh and Tjian, Genes and Dev., 5:105-119 (1991). In addition, sequences upstream of the VEGF-C translation start site were found to contain frequent consensus binding sites for the AP-2 factor. This suggests that the cAMP-dependent protein kinase and protein kinase C, as activators of AP-2 transcription factor [Curran and Franza, Cell, 55:395-397 (1988)], mediate VEGF-C transcriptional regulation.

10

15

20

25

30

35

The VEGF-C gene is abundantly expressed in adult human tissues, such as heart, placenta, ovary and small intestine, and is induced by a variety of factors. Indeed, several potential binding sites for regulators of tissue-specific gene expression, like NFkB and GATA, are located in the distal part of the VEGF-C promoter. For example, NFkB is known to regulate the expression of tissue factor in endothelial cells. Also, transcription factors of the GATA family are thought to regulate cell-type specific gene expression.

Unlike VEGF, the VEGF-C gene does not contain a binding site for the hypoxia-inducible factor, HIF-1 (Levy et al., J. Biol. Chem., 270: 13333-13340 (1995)). This finding suggests that if the VEGF-C mRNA is regulated by hypoxia, the mechanism would be based mainly on the regulation of mRNA stability. In this regard, numerous studies have shown that the major control point for the hypoxic induction of the VEGF gene is the regulation of the steady-state level of mRNA. et al., J. Biol. Chem., 271: 2746-2753 (1996). relative rate of VEGF mRNA stability and decay is considered to be determined by the presence of specific sequence motifs in its 3' untranslated region (UTR), which have been demonstrated to regulate mRNA stability (Chen and Shyu, Mol. Cell Biol., 14: 8471-8482 (1994)). The 3'-UTR of the VEGF-C gene also contains a putative

- 97 -

motif of this type (TTATTT), at positions 1873-1878 of SEQ ID NO: 32.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

### Example 32

### Identification of a VEGF-C splice variant

As reported in Example 16, a major 2.4 kb VEGF-C mRNA and smaller amounts of a 2.0 kb mRNA are observable. To clarify the origin of these RNAs, several additional VEGF-C cDNAs were isolated and characterized. A human fibrosarcoma cDNA library from HT1080 cells in the lambda gtl1 vector (Clontech, product #HL1048b) was screened using a 153 bp human VEGF-C cDNA fragment as a probe as described in Example 10. See also Joukov et al., EMBO J., 15:290-298 (1996). Nine positive clones were picked and analyzed by PCR amplification using oligonucleotides 5'-CACGGCTTATGCAAGCAAAG-3' (SEQ ID NO: 55) and 5'-AACACAGTTTTCCATAATAG-3' (SEQ ID NO: 56) These oligonucleotides were selected to amplify the portion of the VEGF-C cDNA corresponding to nucleotides 495-1661 of SEQ ID NO: 32. PCR was performed using an annealing temperature of 55°C and 25 cycles.

The resultant PCR products were electrophoresed on agarose gels. Five clones out of the nine analyzed generated PCR fragments of the expected length of 1147 base pairs, whereas one was slightly shorter. shorter fragment and one of the fragments of expected length were cloned into the pCRTMII vector (Invitrogen) and analyzed by sequencing. The sequence revealed that the shorter PCR fragment had a deletion of 153 base pairs, corresponding to nucleotides 904 to 1055 of SEQ ID NO: 32. These deleted bases correspond to exon 4 of the human and mouse VEGF-C genes, schematically depicted in Fig. 17. Deletion of exon 4 results in a frameshift, which in turn results in a C-terminal truncation of the full-length VEGF-C precursor, with fifteen amino acid residues translated from exon 5 in a different frame than the frame used to express the full-length protein. Thus,

- 98 -

the C-terminal amino acid sequence of the resulting truncated polypeptide would be --Leu (181)-Ser-Lys-Thr-Val-Ser-Gly-Ser-Glu-Gln-Asp-Leu-Pro-His-Glu-Leu-His-Val-Glu(199) (SEQ ID NO: 81). The VEGF-C variant encoded by this splice variant would not contain the C-terminal cleavage site of the VEGF-C precursor. Thus, a putative alternatively spliced RNA form lacking conserved exon 4 was identified in HT-1080 fibrosarcoma cells and this form is predicted to encode a protein of 199 amino acid residues, which could be an antagonist of VEGF-C.

5

10

### Example 33

VEGF-C is similarly processed in different cell cultures in vitro

15 To study whether VEGF-C is similarly processed in different cell types, 293 EBNA cells, COS-1 cells and HT-1080 cells were transfected with wild type human VEGF-C cDNA and labelled with Pro-Mix\*\* as described in Example 22. The conditioned media from the cultures were col-20 lected and subjected to immunoprecipitation using antiserum 882 (described in Example 21, recognizing a peptide corresponding to amino acids 104-120 of SEQ ID NO: 33). The immunoprecipitated polypeptides were separated via SDS-PAGE, and detected via autoradiography. The major form of secreted recombinant VEGF-C observed from all 25 cell lines tested is a 29/32 kD doublet. These two polypeptides are bound to each other by disulfide bonds, as described in Example 22. A less prominent band of approximately 21 kD also was detected in the culture media. 30 Additionally, a non-processed VEGF-C precursor of 63 kDa was observed. This form was more prominent in the COS-1 cells, suggesting that proteolytic processing of VEGF-C in COS cells is less efficient than in 293 EBNA cells. Endogenous VEGF-C (in non-transfected cells) was not detectable under these experimental conditions in the 35 HT-1080 cells, but was readily detected in the conditioned medium of the PC-3 cells. Analysis of the subunit

1.16

polypeptide sizes and ratios in PC-3 cells and 293 EBNA cells revealed strikingly similar results: the most prominent form was a doublet of 29/32 kDa and a less prominent form the 21 kD polypeptide. The 21 kD form produced by 293 EBNA cells was not recognized by the 882 antibody in the Western blot, although it is recognized when the same antibody is used for immunoprecipitation (see data in previous examples). As reported in Example 21, cleavage of the 32 kD form in 293 EBNA cells occurs between amino acid residues 111 and 112 (SEQ ID NO: 33), downstream of the cleavage site in PC-3 cells (between residues 102 and 103). Therefore, the 21 kD form produced in 293 EBNA cells does not contain the complete N-terminal peptide used to generate antiserum 882.

10

15

20

25

30

35

In a related experiment, PC-3 cells were cultured in serum-free medium for varying periods of time (1 - 8 days) prior to isolation of the conditioned medium. The conditioned medium was concentrated using a Centricon device (Amicon, Beverly, USA) and subjected to Western blotting analysis using antiserum 882. After one day of culturing, a prominent 32 kD band was detected. Increasing amounts of a 21-23 kD form were detected in the conditioned media from 4 day and 8 day cultures. The diffuse nature of this polypeptide band, which is simply called the 23 kD polypeptide in example 5 and several subsequent examples is most likely due to a heterogenous and variable amount of glycosylation. These results indicate that, initially, the cells secrete a 32 kD polypeptide, which is further processed or cleaved in the medium to yield the 21-23 kD form. The microheterogeneity of this polypeptide band would then arise from the variable alycosylation degree and, from microheterogeneity of the processing cleavage sites, such as obtained for the amino terminus in PC-3 and 293 EBNA cell cultures. The carboxyl terminal cleavage site could also vary, examples of possible cleavage sites would be between residues 225-226, 226-227 and 227-228 as well as between residues 216-217.

Taken together, these data suggest the possibility that secreted cellular protease(s) are responsible for the generation of the 21-23 kD form of VEGF-C from the 32 kD polypeptide. Such proteases could be used in vitro to cleave VEGF-C precursor proteins in solution during the production of VEGF-C, or used in cell culture and in vivo to release biologically active VEGF-C.

5

15

35

### Example 34

Differential binding of VEGF-C forms by the extracellular domains of VEGFR-3 and VEGFR-2

In two parallel experiments, 293 EBNA cells were transfected with a construct encoding recombinant wild type VEGF-C or a construct encoding VEGF-C DNDCHis (Example 28) and about 48 hours after transfection, metabolically labelled with Pro-Mix<sup>TM</sup> as described in previous examples. The media were collected from mock-transfected and transfected cells and used for receptor binding analyses.

Receptor binding was carried out in binding buffer (PBS, 0.5% BSA, 0.02% Tween 20, 1 microgram/ml heparin) containing approximately 0.2 microgram of either (a) a fusion protein comprising a VEGFR-3 extracellular domain fused to an immunoglobulin sequence (VEGFR-3-Ig) or (b) a fusion protein comprising VEGFR-2 extracellular domain fused to an alkaline phosphatase sequence (VEGF-R-2-AP; Cao et al., J. Biol. Chem. 271:3154-62 (1996)). As a control, similar aliquots of the 293 EBNA conditioned media were mixed with 2 µl of anti-VEGF-C antiserum (VEGF-C IP).

After incubation for 2 hours at room temperature, anti-VEGF-C antibodies and VEGFR-3-Ig protein were adsorbed to protein A-sepharose (PAS) and VEGFR-2-AP was immunoprecipitated using anti-AP monoclonal antibodies (Medix Biotech, Genzyme Diagnostics, San Carlos, CA, USA) and protein G-sepharose. Complexes containing VEGF-C bound to VEGFR-3-Ig or VEGFR-2-AP were washed three times

- 101 -

in binding buffer, twice in 20 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.4) and VEGF-C immunoprecipitates were washed three times in RIPA buffer and twice in 20 mM tris-HCl (pH 7.4) and analyzed via SDS-PAGE under reducing and nonreducing conditions. As a control, the same media were precipitated with anti-AP and protein G-sepharose (PGS) or with PAS to control for possible nonspecific adsorption.

These experiments revealed that VEGFR-3 bound to both the 32/29 kD and 21-23 kD forms of recombinant 10 VEGF-C, whereas VEGFR-2 bound preferentially to the 21-23 kD component from the conditioned media. In addition, small amounts of 63 kD and 52 kD VEGF-C forms were observed binding with VEGFR-3. Further analysis under nonreducing conditions indicates that a great proportion of the 21-23 kD VEGF-C bound to either receptor does not contain 15 interchain disulfide bonds. These findings reinforce the results that VEGF-C binds VEGFR-2. This data suggests a utility for recombinant forms of VEGF-C which are active towards VEGFR-3 only or which are active towards both 20 VEGFR-3 and VEGFR-2. On the other hand, these results, together with the results in Example 28, do not eliminate the possibility that the 32/29 kD dimer binds VEGFR-3 but does not activate it. The failure of the 32/29 kD dimer to activate VEGFR-3 could explain the finding that condi-25 tioned medium from the N-His VEGF-C transfected cells induced a less prominent tyrosine phosphorylation of VEGFR-3 than medium from VEGF-C DNDCHis transfected cells, even though expression of the former polypeptide was much higher (see Figs. 27 and 28). Stable VEGF-C po-30 lypeptide variants that bind to a VEGF-C receptor but fail to activate the receptor are useful as VEGF-C antagonists.

5

10

Deposit of Biological Materials: Plasmid FLT4-L has been deposited with the American Type Culture Collection (ATCC), 12301 Parklawn Dr., Rockville MD 20952 (USA), pursuant to the provisions of the Budapest Treaty, and has been assigned a deposit date of 24 July 1995 and ATCC accession number 97231.

While the present invention has been described in terms of specific embodiments, it is understood that variations and modifications will occur to those in the art. Accordingly, only such limitations as appear in the appended claims should be placed on the invention.

 $\mathcal{J} = \mathcal{J}_{i} \oplus_{i \in \mathcal{I}_{i}}$ 

. . .

# SEQUENCE LISTING

- (1) GENERAL INFORMATION:
  - (i) APPLICANT: Helsinki University Licensing Ltd Oy
  - (ii) TITLE OF INVENTION: Receptor Ligand VEGF-C
  - (iii) NUMBER OF SEQUENCES: 81
  - (iv) CORRESPONDENCE ADDRESS:
    - (A) ADDRESSEE: Oy Jalo Ant-Wuorinen Ab
    - (B) STREET: Iso Roobertinkatu 4-6 A
    - (C) CITY: Helsinki (E) COUNTRY: Finland

    - (F) ZIP: 00120
  - (v) COMPUTER READABLE FORM:
    - (A) MEDIUM TYPE: Floppy disk

    - (B) COMPUTER: IBM PC compatible (C) OPERATING SYSTEM: PC-DOS/MS-DOS
    - (D) SOFTWARE: PatentIn Release #1.0, Version #1.30
  - (vi) CURRENT APPLICATION DATA:
    - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER:
    - (B) FILING DATE:
    - (C) CLASSIFICATION:
  - (vii) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:
    - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 08/671,573
    - (B) FILING DATE: 28-JUN-1996
  - (vii) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:
    - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 08/601,132
      (B) FILING DATE: 14-FEB-1996
  - (vii) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:
    - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 08/585,895 (B) FILING DATE: 12-JAN-1996
  - (vii) PRIOR APPLICATION DATA:
    - (A) APPLICATION NUMBER: 08/510,133
    - (B) FILING DATE: 01-AUG-1995
  - (viii) ATTORNEY/AGENT INFORMATION:

    - (A) NAME: Karvinen, Leena (C) REFERENCE/DOCKET NUMBER: 28999
    - (ix) TELECOMMUNICATION INFORMATION:
      - (A) TELEPHONE: +358 0 648 606
      - (B) TELEFAX: +358 0 640 575 (C) TELEX: 123505 JALO FI
- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:1:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
    - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:1:

TGTCCTCGCT GTCCTTGTCT

(2)	INFC	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:2:	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 70 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: CDNA	
	(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:2:	
ACA'	TGCAT	GC CACCATGCAG CGGGGCGCCG CGCTGTGCCT GCGACTGTGG CTCTGCCTGG	60
GAC	TCCTG	GA	70
(2)	INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:3:	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 24 base pairs (B) TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
	(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:3:	
ACA!	IGCAT	GC CCCGCCGGTC ATCC	24
(2)	INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:4:	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
	(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:4:	
CGG?	ATTC	CC CATGACCCCA AC	22
(2)	INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:5%	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 33 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
	(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:5:	
CCAT	CGAT	GG ATCCTACCTG AAGCCGCTTT CTT	33
(2)	INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:6:	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 17 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
	(~i)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:6:	

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

- 105 -

ATT	TTAGGTGA CACTATA	17
(2)	) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:7:	
	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 34 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:7:	
CCA	ATCGATGG ATCCCGATGC TGCTTAGTAG CTGT	34
(2)	) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:8:	
	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 40 amino acids  (B) TYPE: amino acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide	
	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8:	
	Pro Met Thr Pro Thr Thr Tyr Lys Gly Ser Val Asp Asn G	In Thr Asp 15
	Ser Gly Met Val Leu Ala Ser Glu Glu Phe Glu Gln Ile G 20 25 3	lu Ser Arg 0
	His Arg Gln Glu Ser Gly Phe Arg 35 40	
(2)	) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:9:	
	<ul> <li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li> <li>(A) LENGTH: 21 base pairs</li> <li>(B) TYPE: nucleic acid</li> <li>(C) STRANDEDNESS: single</li> <li>(D) TOPOLOGY: linear</li> </ul>	
	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:9:	
CTG	GGAGTCGA CTTGGCGGAC T	21
(2)	) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:10:	
	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 60 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:10:	
CGC	CGGATCCC TAGTGATGGT GATGGTGATG TCTACCTTCG ATCATGCTGC CCT	TATCCTC 60
(2)	) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:11:	
	<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 34 base pairs</li><li>(B) TYPE: nucleic acid</li></ul>	

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

- 105 -

ATTTAGGTGA CACTATA 17 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:7: (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 34 base pairs (B) TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:7: CCATCGATGG ATCCCGATGC TGCTTAGTAG CTGT 34 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO 8: (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 40 amino acids
(B) TYPE: amino acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:8: Pro Met Thr Pro Thr Thr Tyr Lys Gly Ser Val Asp Asn Gln Thr Asp Ser Gly Met Val Leu Ala Ser Glu Glu Phe Glu Gln Ile Glu Ser Arg His Arg Gln Glu Ser Gly Phe Arg 35 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:9: (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 21 base pairs
(B) TYPE: nucleic acid
(C) STRANDEDNESS single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:9: CTGGAGTCGA CTTGGCGGAC T 21 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:10: (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 60 base pairs (B) TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:10: CGCGGATCCC TAGTGATGGT GATGGTGATG TCTACCTTCG ATCATGCTGC CCTTATCCTC 60 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:11: (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 34 base pairs

(B) TYPE: nucleic acid

```
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single
             (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
      (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
      (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:11:
CCCAAGCTTG GATCCAAGTG GCTACTCCAT GACC
                                                                                     34
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO 12:
       (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
             (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs
            (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
(C) STRANDEDNESS: single
            (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
     (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
     (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:12:
GTTGCCTGTG ATGTGCACCA
                                                                                     20
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:13:
      (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
            (A) LENGTH: 18 amino acids
(B) TYPE: amino acid
            (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
            (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
     (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide
     (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:13:
     Xaa Glu Glu Thr Ile, Lys Phe Ala Ala Ala His Tyr Asn Thr Glu Ile
1 10 15
      Leu Lys
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:14:
      (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
            (A) LENGTH: 17 base pairs
            (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
            (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
            (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
     (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
     (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:14:
GCAGARGARA CNATHAA
                                                                                    17
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:15:
      (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
           EQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

(A) LENGTH: 5 amino acids

(B) TYPE: amino acid

(C) STRANDEDNESS: single

(D) TOPOLOGY: linear

(C) TOPOLOGY: pentide
     (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide
     (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:15:
     Glu Glu Thr Ile Lys
```

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427 · - 107 -

(2) ]	INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:16:	
	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 18. base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
•	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:16:	
GCAY	ITNARD ATYTCNGT	18
(2) 1	INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:17:	
	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 5 amino acids  (B) TYPE: amino acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
•	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide	
(	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:17:	
	Thr Glu Ile Leu Lys 1 5	
(2) 1	INFORMATION FOR SEQUENO 18:	
	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
•	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:18:	
ATTC	GCTGCA GCACACTACA AC	22
(2) ]	INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:19:	
	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 19 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
•	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:19:	
TCNGT	TGTTGT AGTGTGCTG	19
(2)	INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:20:	
	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 7 amino acids  (B) TYPE: amino acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide	
	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:20:	
	Ala Ala His Tyr Asn Thr Glu	

O 97/05250				
		-	108	-

1	5	
(2) INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:21:	
(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs (B) TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: CDNA	
(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:21:	
TAATACGA	CT CACTATAGGG	20
(2) INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:22:	
(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 24 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: CONA	
(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:22:	
GTTGTAGT	GT GCTGCAGCGA ATTT	24
(2) INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:23:	
<b>(i)</b>	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 8 amino acids (B) TYPE: amino acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: peptide	
(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:23:	
Lys 1	Phe Ala Ala His Tyr Asn 5	
(2) INFOR	MATION FOR SEQ ID NO:24:	
(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 21 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: Single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:24:	
TCACTATAG	G GAGACCCAAG C	21
(2) INFOR	MATION FOR SEQ ID NO:25:	
(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 219 base pairs (B) TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION. SEC ID NO.25.	

PCT/FI96/00427

WO 97/05250	 PCT/FI96/00427
WO 97/05250	 PCT/F196/0042

- 109 -

TCACTATAGG GAGACCCAAG CTTGGTACCG AGCTCGGATC CACTAGTAAC GGCCGCCAGT	60
GTGGTGGAAT TCGACGAACT CATGACTGTA CTCTACCCAG AATATTGGAA AATGTACAAG	120
TGTCAGCTAA GGCAAGGAGG CTGGCAACAT AACAGAGAAC AGGCCAACCT CAACTCAAGG	180
ACAGAAGAGA CTATAAAATT CGCTGCAGCA CACTACAAC	219
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:26:	
(i) SÉQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 18 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION SEQ ID NO:26:	
ACAGAGAACA GGCCAACC	18
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:27:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 19 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:27:	
TCTAGCATTT AGGTGACAC	19
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:28:	
<ul> <li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li> <li>(A) LENGTH: 25 base pairs</li> <li>(B) TYPE: nucleic acid</li> <li>(C) STRANDEDNESS: single</li> <li>(D) TOPOLOGY: linear</li> </ul>	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: CDNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:28:	
AAGAGACTAT AAAATTCGCT GCAGC	25
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:29:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear:	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:29:	
CCCTCTAGAT GCATGCTCGA	20
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:30:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 24 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single	

WO 97/05250 PCT/F196/00427

- 110 -	
(D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:30:	
GTTGTAGTGT GCTGCAGCGA ATTT	24
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:31:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 21 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:31:	
TCACTATAGG GAGACCCAAG C	21
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:32:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 1997 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(ix) FEATURE: (A) NAME/KEY: CDS (B) LOCATION: 3521608	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:32:	
CCCGCCCGC CTCTCCAAAA AGCTACACCG ACGCGGACCG CGGCGGCGTC CTCCCTCGCC	60
CTCGCTTCAC CTCGCGGGCT CCGAATGCGG GGAGCTCGGA TGTCCGGTTT CCTGTGAGGC	120
TTTTACCTGA CACCCGCCGC CTTTCCCCGG CACTGGCTGG GAGGGCGCCC TGCAAAGTTG	180
GGAACGCGGA GCCCCGGACC CGCTCCCGCC GCCTCCGGCT CGCCCAGGGG GGGTCGCCGG	240
GAGGAGCCCG GGGGAGAGGG ACCAGGAGGG GCCCGCGGCC TCGCAGGGGC GCCCGCGCCC	300
CCACCCCTGC CCCCGCCAGC GGACCGGTCC CCCACCCCCG GTCCTTCCAC C ATG CAC Met His	357
TTG CTG GGC TTC TCT GTG GCG TGT TCT CTG CTC GCC GC	405
CTC CCG GGT CCT CGC GAG GCG CCC GCC GCC GCC GCC GCC TTC GAG TCC Leu Pro Gly Pro Arg Glu Ala Pro Ala Ala Ala Ala Phe Glu Ser 20 25 30	453
GGA CTC GAC CTC TCG GAC GCG GAG CCC GAC GCG GGC GAG GCC ACG GCT Gly Leu Asp Leu Ser Asp Ala Glu Pro Asp Ala Gly Glu Ala Thr Ala 35	501
TAT GCA AGC AAA GAT CTG GAG GAG CAG TTA CGG TCT GTG TCC AGT GTA Tyr Ala Ser Lys Asp Leu Glü Glu Gln Leu Arg Ser Val Ser Ser Val 55 60 65	549

- 111 -

GAT Asp	GAA Glu	CTC	ATG	ACT	GTA Val	CTC	TAC	CCA	GAA	TAT	TGG	AAA	ATG Met	TAC	AAG	597
			70					75					80			
Cys	Gln	Leu 85	Arg	Lys	Gly	GGC Gly	Trp	CAA Gln	CAT His	AAC Asn	AGA Arg	GAA Glu 95	CAG Gln	GCC Ala	AAC Asn	645
CTC Leu	AAC Asn 100	TCA Ser	AGG Arg	ACA Thr	GAA Glu	GAG Glu 105	ACT Thr	ATA Ile	AAA Lys	TTT Phe	GCT Ala 110	GCA Ala	GCA Ala	CAT His	TAT Tyr	693
AAT Asn 115	ACA Thr	GAG Glu	ATC Ile	TTG Leu	AAA Lys 120	AGT Ser	ATT Ile	GAT Asp	AAT Asn	GAG Glu 125	TGG Trp	AGA Arg	AAG Lys	ACT Thr	CAA Gln 130	741
TGC Cys	ATG Met	CCA Pro	CGG Arg	GAG Glu 135	GTG Val	TGT Cys	ATA Ile	GAT Asp	GTG Val 140	GGG Gly	AAG Lys	GAG Glu	TTT Phe	GGA Gly 145	GTC Val	789
GCG Ala	ACA Thr	AAC Asn	ACC Thr 150	TTC Phe	TTT Phe	AAA Lys	CCT Pro	CCA Pro 155	TGT Cys	GTG Val	TCC Ser	GTC Val	TAC Tyr 160	AGA Arg	TGT Cys	837
GGG Gly	GGT Gly	TGC Cys 165	TGC Cys	AAT Asn	AGT Ser	GAG Glu	GGG Gly 170	CTG Leu	CAG Gln	TGC Cys	ATG Met	AAC Asn 175	ACC Thr	AGC Ser	ACG Thr	885
AGC Ser	TAC Tyr 180	CTC Leu	AGC Ser	AAG Lys	Thr	TTA Leu 185	TTT Phe	GAA Glu	ATT Ile	ACA Thr	GTG Val 190	CCT Pro	CTC Leu	TCT Ser	CAA Gln	933
GGC Gly 195	CCC Pro	AAA Lys	CCA Pro	GTA Val	ACA Thr 200	ATC Ile	AGT Ser	TTT Phe	GCC Ala	AAT Asn 205	CAC His	ACT Thr	TCC Ser	TGC Cys	CGA Arg 210	981
TGC Cys	ATG Met	TCT Ser	AAA Lys	CTG Leu 215	GAT Asp	GTT Val	TAC Tyr	AGA Arg	CAA Gln 220	GTT Val	CAT His	TCC Ser	ATT Ile	ATT Ile 225	AGA Arg	1029
CGT Arg	TCC Ser	CTG Leu	CCA Pro 230	GCA Ala	ACA Thr	CTA Leu	Pro	CAG Gln 235	TGT Cys	CAG Gln	GCA Ala	GCG Ala	AAC Asn 240	AAG Lys	ACC Thr	1077
TGC Cys	CCC Pro	ACC Thr 245	AAT Asn	TAC Tyr	ATG Met	TGG Trp	AAT Asn 250	AAT Asn	CAC His	ATC Ile	TGC Cys	AGA Arg 255	TGC Cys	CTG Leu	GCT Ala	1125
Gln	GAA Glu 260	Asp	Phe	Met	TTT Phe	Ser	Ser	Asp	Ala	GGA Gly	Asp	GAC Asp	TCA Ser	ACA Thr	GAT Asp	1173
GGA Gly 275	TTC Phe	CAT His	GAC Asp	ATC Ile	TGT Cys 280	GGA Gly	CCA Pro	AAC Asn	AAG Lys	GAG Glu 285	CTG Leu	GAT Asp	GAA Glu	GAG Glu	ACC Thr 290	1221
Cya	CAG Gln	TGT Cys	GTC Val	TGC Cys 295	Arg	GCG Ala	GGG Gly	CTT Leu	CGG Arg 300	CCT Pro	GCC Ala	AGC Ser	TGT Cys	GGA Gly 305	CCC Pro	1269
					AGA	AAC"	TCA						AAA Lys 320			1317
CTC Leu	TTC Phe	CCC Pro 325	AGC Ser	CAA Gln	TGT Cys	GGG Gly	GCC Ala 330	AAC Asn	CGA Arg	GAA Glu	TTT Phe	GAT Asp 335	GAA Glu	AAC Asn	ACA Thr	1365

- 112 -

TGC Cys	CAG Gln 340	TGT Cys	GTA Val	TGT Cys	AAA Lys	ĀGA Ārģ 345	Thr	TGC Cys	CCC Pro	AGA Arg	AAT Asn 350	CAA Gln	CCC Pro	CTA Leu	AAT Asn	1413
CCT Pro 355	GGA Gly	AAA Lys	TGT Cys	GCC Ala	TGT Cys 360	GĀA Glu	TGT Cys	ACA Thr	GAA Glu	AGT Ser 365	CCA Pro	CAG Gln	AAA Lys	TGC Cys	TTG Leu 370	1461
TTA Leu	AAA Lys	GGA Gly	AAG Lys	AAG Lys 375	TTC Phe	CAC His	CAC His	CAA Gln	ACA Thr 380	TGC Cys	AGC Ser	TGT Cys	TAC Tyr	AGA Arg 385	CGG Arg	1509
CCA Pro	TGT Cys	ACG Thr	AAC Asn 390	CGC Arg	CAG Gln	AAG Lys	Ala	TGT Cys 395	GAG Glu	CCA Pro	GGA Gly	TTT Phe	TCA Ser 400	TAT Tyr	AGT Ser	1557
GAA Glu	GAA Glu	GTG Val 405	TGT Cys	CGT Arg	TGT Cys	GTC Val	CCT Pro 410	TCA Ser	TAT Tyr	TGG Trp	AAA Lys	AGA Arg 415	CCA Pro	CAA Gln	ATG Met	1605
AGC Ser	TAAG	ATTO	TA C	TGTT	TTC	'A GI	TCAT	CGAI	TTT	CTAI	TAT	GGAA	AACI	'GT		1658
GTTG	CCAC	'AG 1	TAGAA	CTGI	C TO	TGAA	CAGA	GAG	ACCO	TTG	TGGG	TCCA	TG C	TAAC	AAAGA	1718
CAAA	AGTO	TG T	CTTI	CCTG	A AC	CATO	TGGA	TAA	CTTI	ACA	GAAA	TGGA	CT G	GAGC	TCATC	1778
TGCA	AAAG	GC C	CTCTI	GTAA	A GA	CTGG	тттт	CTG	CCAA	TGA	CCAA	ACAG	CC A	AGAT	TTTCC	1838
TCTI	GTGA	TT I	CTTI	AAAA'	G AA	TGAC	TATA	TAA	ATTT	TTT	CCAC	TAAA	AA I	ATTG	TTTCT	1898
GCAI	TCAT	TT T	TATA	GCAA	C AA	CAAT	TGGT	' AAA	ACTO	ACT	GTGA	TCAA	TA T	TTTT	TATATC	1958
ATGC	'AAAA	TA I	GTTI	AAAA'	T AA	AATG	AAAA	TTG	TATT	'AT						1997

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:33:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 419 amino acids
      (B) TYPE: amino acid
    - (B) TYPE: amino acid
      (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
    - (=, 00000001. 2211002
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:33:

Met His Leu Leu Gly Phe Phe Ser Val Ala Cys Ser Leu Leu Ala Ala 1 5 10 15

Ala Leu Leu Pro Gly Pro Arg Glu Ala Pro Ala Ala Ala Ala Phe 20 25 30

Glu Ser Gly Leu Asp Leu Ser Asp Ala Glu Pro Asp Ala Gly Glu Ala 35 45

Thr Ala Tyr Ala Ser Lys Asp Leu Glu Glu Gln Leu Arg Ser Val Ser 50 60

Ser Val Asp Glu Leu Met Thr Val Leu Tyr Pro Glu Tyr Trp Lys Met 65 70 75 80

Tyr Lys Cys Gln Leu Arg Lys Gly Gly Trp Gln His Asn Arg Glu Gln 85 90

Ala Asn Leu Asn Ser Arg Thr Glu Glu Thr Ile Lys Phe Ala Ala Ala 100 105 110

His Tyr Asn Thr Glu Ile Leu Lys Ser Ile Asp Asn Glu Trp Arg Lys 115 120 125 WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

- 113 -

Thr Gln Cys Met Pro Arg Glu Val Cys Ile Asp Val Gly Lys Glu Phe 135 Gly Val Ala Thr Asn Thr Phe Phe Lys Pro Pro Cys Val Ser Val Tyr 150 Arg Cys Gly Gly Cys Cys Asn Ser Glu Gly Leu Gln Cys Met Asn Thr 165 170 175 Ser Thr Ser Tyr Leu Ser Lys Thr Leu Phe Glu Ile Thr Val Pro Leu 180 185 190 Ser Gln Gly Pro Lys Pro Val Thr Ile Ser Phe Ala Asn His Thr Ser Cys Arg Cys Met Ser Lys Leu Asp Val Tyr Arg Gln Val His Ser Ile Ile Arg Arg Ser Leu Pro Ala Thr Leu Pro Gln Cys Gln Ala Ala Asn 多數。權 Lys Thr Cys Pro Thr Asn Tyr Met Trp Asn Asn His Ile Cys Arg Cys 250 Leu Ala Gln Glu Asp Phe Met Phe Ser Ser Asp Ala Gly Asp Asp Ser 265 Thr Asp Gly Phe His Asp Ile Cys Gly Pro Asn Lys Glu Leu Asp Glu Glu Thr Cys Gln Cys Val Cys Arg Ala Gly Leu Arg Pro Ala Ser Cys Gly Pro His Lys Glu Leu Asp Arg Asn Ser Cys Gln Cys Val Cys Lys Asn Lys Leu Phe Pro Ser Gln Cys Gly Ala Asn Arg Glu Phe Asp Glu Asn Thr Cys Gln Cys Val Cys Lys Arg Thr Cys Pro Arg Asn Gln Pro Leu Asn Pro Gly Lys Cys Ala Cys Glu Cys Thr Glu Ser Pro Gln Lys Cys Leu Leu Lys Gly Lys Lys Phe His His Gln Thr Cys Ser Cys Tyr Arg Arg Pro Cys Thr Asn Arg Gln Lys Ala Cys Glu Pro Gly Phe Ser 390 Tyr Ser Glu Glu Val Cys Arg Cys Val Pro Ser Tyr Trp Lys Arg Pro 405 410

Gln Met Ser

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:34:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs
    - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
    - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
    - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:34:

PCT/FI96/00427 WO 97/05250

- 114 -

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:35:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs
    - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
    - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
    - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:35:

### TATTGCAGCAACCCCCACATCT

22

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:36:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    - (A) LENGTH: 4416 base pairs
    - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
    - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:36:

CCACGCGCAG CGGCCGGAGA TGCAGCGGGG CGCCGCGCTG TGCCTGCGAC TGTGGCTCTG 60 CCTGGGACTC CTGGACGCC TGGTGAGTGG CTACTCCATG ACCCCCCGA CCTTGAACAT 120 CACGGAGGAG TCACACGTCA TCGACACCGG TGACAGCCTG TCCATCTCCT GCAGGGGACA 180 GCACCCCTC GAGTGGGCTT GGCCAGGAGC TCAGGAGGCG CCAGCCACCG GAGACAAGGA 240 CAGCGAGGAC ACGGGGGTGG TGCGAGACTG CGAGGGCACA GACGCCAGGC CCTACTGCAA 300 GGTGTTGCTG CTGCACGAGG TACATGCCAA CGACACAGGC AGCTACGTCT GCTACTACAA 360 GTACATCAAG GCACGCATCG AGGGCACCAC GGCCGCCAGC TCCTACGTGT TCGTGAGAGA 420 CTTTGAGCAG CCATTCATCA ACAAGCCTGA CACGCTCTTG GTCAACAGGA AGGACGCCAT 480 GTGGGTGCCC TGTCTGGTGT CCATCCCCGG CCTCAATGTC ACGCTGCGCT CGCAAAGCTC 540 GGTGCTGTGG CCAGACGGGC AGGAGGTGGT GTGGGATGAC CGGCGGGGCA TGCTCGTGTC 600 CACGCCACTG CTGCACGATG CCCTGTACCT GCAGTGCGAG ACCACCTGGG GAGACCAGGA 660 CTTCCTTTCC AACCCCTTCC TGGTGCACAT CACAGGCAAC GAGCTCTATG ACATCCAGCT 720 GTTGCCCAGG AAGTCGCTGG AGCTGCTGGT AGGGGAGAAG CTGGTCCTGA ACTGCACCGT 780 GTGGGCTGAG TTTAACTCAG GTGTCACCTT TGACTGGGAC TACCCAGGGA AGCAGGCAGA 840 GCGGGGTAAG TGGGTGCCCG AGCGACGCTC CCAGCAGACC CACACAGAAC TCTCCAGCAT 900 CCTGACCATC CACAACGTCA GCCAGCACGA CCTGGGCTCG TATGTGTGCA AGGCCAACAA 960 CGGCATCCAG CGATTTCGGG AGAGCACCGA GGTCATTGTG CATGAAAATC CCTTCATCAG 1020 CGTCGAGTGG CTCAAAGGAC CCATCCTGGA GGCCACGGCA GGAGACGAGC TGGTGAAGCT 1080 GCCCGTGAAG CTGGCAGCGT ACCCCCCGCC CGAGTTCCAG TGGTACAAGG ATGGAAAGGC 1140 ACTGTCCGGG CGCCACAGTC CACATGCCCT GGTGCTCAAG GAGGTGACAG AGGCCAGCAC 1200 AGGCACCTAC ACCCTCGCCC TGTGGAACTC CGCTGCTGGC CTGAGGCGCA ACATCAGCCT 1260 GGAGCTGGTG GTGAATGTGC CCCCCAGAT ACATGAGAAG GAGGCCTCCT CCCCCAGCAT 1320

223.4

- 115 -

					CCCTGCCTCT	1380
	TGGCACTGGC					1440
CCGGCGGCGG	CAGCAGCAAG	ACCTCATGCC	ACAGTGCCGT	GACTGGAGGG	CGGTGACCAC	1500
GCAGGATGCC	GTGAACCCCA	TCGAGAGCCT	GGACACCTGG	ACCGAGTTTG	TGGAGGGAAA	1560
GAATAAGACT	GTGAGCAAGC	TGGTGATCCA	GAATGCCAAC	GTGTCTGCCA	TGTACAAGTG	1620
TGTGGTCTCC	'AACAAGGTGG	GCCAGGATGA	GCGGCTCATC	TACTTCTATG	TGACCACCAT	1680
CCCCGACGGC	TTCACCATCG	AATCCAAGCC	ATCCGAGGAG	CTACTAGAGG	GCCAGCCGGT	1740
GCTCCTGAGC	TGCCAAGCCG	ACAGCTACAA	GTACGAGCAT	CTGCGCTGGT	ACCGCCTCAA	1800
CCTGTCCACG	CTGCACGATG	CGCACGGGAA	CCCGCTTCTG	CTCGACTGCA	AGAACGTGCA	1860
TCTGTTCGCC	ACCCCTCTGG	CCGCCAGCCT	GGAGGAGGTG	GCACCTGGGG	CGCGCCACGC	1920
CACGCTCAGC	CTGAGTATCC	CCCGCGTCGC	GCCCGAGCAC	GAGGGCCACT	ATGTGTGCGA	1980
AGTGCAAGAC	CGGCGCAGCC	ATGACAAGCA	CTGCCACAAG	AAGTACCTGT	CGGTGCAGGC	2040
CCTGGAAGCC	CCTCGGCTCA	CGCAGAACTT	GACCGACCTC	CTGGTGAACG	TGAGCGACTC	2100
GCTGGAGATG	CAGTGCTTGG	TGGCCGGAGC	GCACGCGCCC	AGCATCGTGT	GGTACAAAGA	2160
CGAGAGGCTG	CTGGAGGAAA	AGTCTGGAGT	CGACTTGGCG	GACTCCAACC	AGAAGCTGAG	2220
CATCCAGCGC	GTGCGCGAGG	AGGATGCĞGG	ACGCTATCTG	TGCAGCGTGT	GCAACGCCAA	2280
GGGCTGCGTC	AACTCCTCCG	CCAGCGTGGC	CGTGGAAGGC	TCCGAGGATA	AGGGCAGCAT	2340
GGAGATCGTG	ATCCTTGTCG	GTACCGGCGT	CATCGCTGTC	TTCTTCTGGG	TCCTCCTCCT	2400
CCTCATCTTC	TGTAACATGA	GGAGGCCGGC	CCACGCAGAC	ATCAAGACGG	GCTACCTGTC	2460
CATCATCATG	GACCCCGGGG	AGGTGCCTCT	GGAGGAGCAA	TGCGAATACC	TGTCCTACGA	2520
TGCCAGCCAG	TGGGAATTCC	CCCGAGAGCG	GCTGCACCTG	GGGAGAGTGC	TCGGCTACGG	2580
CGCCTTCGGG	AAGGTGGTGG	AAGCCTCCGC	TTTCGGCATC	CACAAGGGCA	GCAGCTGTGA	2640
CACCGTGGCC	GTGAAAATGC	TGAAAGAGGG	CGCCACGGCC	AGCGAGCACC	GCGCGCTGAT	2700
GTCGGAGCTC	AAGATCCTCA	TTCACATCGG	CAACCACCTC	AACGTGGTCA	ACCTCCTCGG	2760
GGCGTGCACC	AAGCCGCAGG	GCCCCCTCAT	GGTGATCGTG	GAGTTCTGCA	AGTACGGCAA	2820
CCTCTCCAAC	TTCCTGCGCG	CCAAGCGGGA	CGCCTTCAGC	CCCTGCGCGG	AGAAGTCTCC	2880
CGAGCAGCGC	GGACGCTTCC	GCGCCATGGT	GGAGCTCGCC	AGGCTGGATC	GGAGGCGGCC	2940
GGGGAGCAGC	GACAGGGTCC	TCTTCGCGCG	GTTCTCGAAG	ACCGAGGGCG	GAGCGAGGCG	3000
GGCTTCTCCA	GACCAAGAAG	CTGAGGACCT	GTGGCTGAGC	CCGCTGACCA	TGGAAGATCT	3060
TGTCTGCTAC	AGCTTCCAGG	TGGCCAGAGG	GATGGAGTTC	CTGGCTTCCC	GAAAGTGCAT	3120
CCACAGAGAC	CTGGCTGCTC	GGAACATTCT	GCTGTCGGAA	AGCGACGTGG	TGAAGATCTG	3180
TGACTTTGGC	CTTGCCCGGG	ACATCTACAA	AGACCCTGAC	TACGTCCGCA	AGGGCAGTGC	3240
CCGGCTGCCC	CTGAAGTGGA	TGGCCCCTGA	AAGCATCTTC	GACAAGGTGT	ACACCACGCA	3300
GAGTGACGTG	TGGTCCTTTG	GGGTGCTTCT	CTGGGAGATC	TTCTCTCTGG	GGGCCTCCCC	3360
GTACCCTGGG	GTGCAGATCA	ATGAGGAGTT	CTGCCAGCGG	CTGAGAGACG	GCACAAGGAT	3420

WO 97/05250 PCT/F196/00427 - 116 -

GAGGGCCCCG	GAGCTGGCCA	CTCCCGCCAT	ACGCCGCATC	ATGCTGAACT	GCTGGTCCGG	348
AGACCCCAAG	GCGAGACCTG	CATTCTCGGA	GCTGGTGGAG	ATCCTGGGGG	ACCTGCTCCA	354
GGGCAGGGGC	CTGCAAGAGG	AAGAGGAGGT	CTGCATGGCC	CCGCGCAGCT	CTCAGAGCTC	360
AGAAGAGGGC	AGCTTCTCGC	AGGTGTCCAC	CATGGCCCTA	CACATCGCCC	AGGCTGACGC	366
TGAGGACAGC	CCGCCAAGCC	TGCAGCGCCA	CAGCCTGGCC	GCCAGGTATT	ACAACTGGGT	372
GTCCTTTCCC	'GGGTGCCTGG	CCAGAGGGGC	TGAGACCCGT	GGTTCCTCCA	GGATGAAGAC	3780
atttgaggaa	TTCCCCATGA	CCCCAACGAC	CTACAAAGGC	TCTGTGGACA	ACCAGACAGA	3840
CAGTGGGATG	GTGCTGGCCT	CGGAGGAGTT	TGAGCAGATA	GAGAGCAGGC	ATAGACAAGA	3900
AAGCGGCTTC	AGGTAGCTGA	AGCAGAGAGA	GAGAAGGCAG	CATACGTCAG	CATTTTCTTC	3960
TCTGCACTTA	TAAGAAAGAT	CAAAGACTTT	AAGACTTTCG	CTATTTCTTC	TACTGCTATC	4020
TACTACAAAC	TTCAAAGAGG	AACCAGGAGG	ACAAGAGGAG	CATGAAAGTG	GACAAGGAGT	4080
GTGACCACTG	AAGCACCACA	GGGAAGGGGT	TAGGCCTCCG	GATGACTGCG	GGCAGGCCTG	4140
GATAATATCC	AGCCTCCCAC	AAGAAGCTGG	TGGAGCAGAG	TGTTCCCTGA	CTCCTCCAAG	4200
GAAAGGGAGA	CGCCCTTTCA	TGGTCTGCTG	AGTAACAGGT	GCNTTCCCAG	ACACTGGCGT	4260
TACTGCTTGA	CCAAAGAGCC	CTCAAGCGGC	CCTTATGCCA	GCGTGACAGA	GGGCTCACCT	4320
CTTGCCTTCT	AGGTCACTTC	TCACACAATG	TCCCTTCAGC	ACCTGACCCT	GTGCCCGCCA	4380
GTTATTCCTT	GGTAATATGA	GTAATACATC	AAAGAG			4416

# (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:37:

# (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS: (A) LENGTH: 4273 base pairs (B) TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

## (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA

### (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:37:

algebra berek

AAGCTTATCG	ATTTCGAACC	CGGGGGTACC	GAATTCCTCG	AGTCTAGAGG	AGCATGCCTG	60
CAGGTCGACC	GGGCTCGATC	CCCTCGCGAG	TTGGTTCAGC	TGCTGCCTGA	GGCTGGACGA	120
CCTCGCGGAG	TTCTACCGGC	AGTGCAAATC	CGTCGGCATC	CAGGAAACCA	GCAGCGGCTA	180
TCCGCGCATC	CATGCCCCCG	AACTGCAGGA	GTGGGGAGGC	ACGATGGCCG	CTTTGGTCCC	240
GGATCTTTGT	GAAGGAACCT	TACTTCTGTG	GTGTGACATA	ATTGGACAAA	CTACCTACAG	300
AGATTTAAAG	CTCTAAGGTA		TTTTAAGTGT	ATAATGTGTT	AAACTACTGA	360
TTCTAATTGT	TTGTGTATTT	TAGATTCCAA	CCTATGGAAC	TGATGAATGG	GAGCAGTGGT	420
GGAATGCCTT	TAATGAGGAA	AACCTGTTTT	GCTCAGAAGA	AATGCCATCT	AGTGATGATG	480
AGGCTACTGC	TGACTCTCAA	CATTCTACTC	CTCCAAAAAA	GAAGAGAAAG	GTAGAAGACC	540
CCAAGGACTT	TCCTTCAGAA	TTGCTAAGTT	TTTTGAGTCA	TGCTGTGTTT	AGTAATAGAA	600
CTCTTGCTTG	CTTTGCTATT	TACACCACAA	AGGAAAAAGC	TGCACTGCTA	TACAAGAAAA	660
TTATGGAAAA	ATATTCTGTA	ACCTTTATAA	GTAGGCATAA	CAGTTATAAT	CATAACATAC	720

WO 97/05250 PCT/F196/00427

- 117 -

TGTTTTTCT TACTCCACAC	AGGCATAGAG	TGTCTGCTAT	TAATAACTAT	GCTCAAAAAT	780
TGTGTACCTT TAGCTTTTTA	ATTTGTAAAG	GGGTTAATAA	GGAATATTTG	ATGTATAGTG	840
CCTTGACTAG AGATCATAAT	CAGCCATACC	ACATTTGTAG	AGGTTTTACT	TGCTTTAAAA	900
AACCTCCCAC ACCTCCCCCT	GAACCTGAAA	CATAAAATGA	ATGCAATTGT	TGTTGTTAAC	960
TTGTTTATTG CAGCTTATAA	TGGTTACAAA	TAAAGCAATA	GCATCACAAA	TTTCACAAAT	1020
AAAGCATTTT 'TTTCACTGCA	TTCTAGTTGT	GGTTTGTCCA	AACTCATCAA	TGTATCTTAT	1080
CATGTCTGGA TCTGCCGGTC	TCCCTATAGT	GAGTCGTATT	AATTTCGATA	AGCCAGGTTA	1140
ACCTGCATTA ATGAATCGGC	CAACGCGCGG	GGAGAGGCGG	TTTGCGTATT	GGGCGCTCTT	1200
CCGCTTCCTC GCTCACTGAC	TCGCTGCGCT	CGGTCGTTCG	GCTGCGGCGA	GCGGTATCAG	1260
CTCACTCAAA GGCGGTAATA	CGGTTATCCA	CAGAATCAGG	GGATAACGCA	GGAAAGAACA	1320
TGTGAGCAAA AGGCCAGCAA	AAGGCCAGGA	ACCGTAAAAA	GGACGCGTTG	CTGGCGTTTT	1380
TCCATAGGCT CCGCCCCCCT	GACGAGCATC	ACAAAAATCG	ACGCTCAAGT	CAGAGGTGGC	1440
GAAACCCGAC AGGACTATAA	AGATACCAGG	CGTTTCCCCC	TGGAAGCTCC	CTCGTGCGCT	1500
CTCCTGTTCC GACCCTGCCG	CTTACCGGAT	ACCTGTCCGC	CTTTCTCCCT	TCGGGAAGCG	1560
TGGCGCTTTC TCAATGCTCA	CGCTGTAGGT	ATCTCAGTTC	GGTGTAGGTC	GTTCGCTCCA	1620
AGCTGGGCTG TGTGCACGAA	CCCCCGTTC	AGCCCGACCG	CTGCGCCTTA	TCCGGTAACT	1680
ATCGTCTTGA GTCCAACCCG	GTAAGACACG	ACTTATCGCC	ACTGGCAGCA	GCCACTGGTA	1740
ACAGGATTAG CAGAGCGAGG	TATGTAGGCG	GTGCTACAGA	GTTCTTGAAG	TGGTGGCCTA	1800
ACTACGGCTA CACTAGAAGG	ACAGTATTTG	GTATCTGCGC	TCTGCTGAAG	CCAGTTACCT	1860
TCGGAAAAAG AGTTGGTAGC	TCTTGATCCG	GCAAACAAAC	CACCGCTGGT	AGCGGTGGTT	1920
TTTTTGTTTG CAAGCAGCAG	ATTACGCGCA	GAAAAAAAGG	ATCTCAAGAA	GATCCTTTGA	1980
TCTTTTCTAC GGGGTCTGAC	GCTCAGTGGA	ACGAAAACTC	ACGTTAAGGG	ATTTTGGTCA	2040
TGAGATTATC AAAAAGGATC	TTCACCTAGA	TCCTTTTAAA	TTAAAAATGA	AGTTTTAAAT	2100
CAATCTAAAG TATATATGAG	TAAACTTGGT	CTGACAGTTA	CCAATGCTTA	ATCAGTGAGG	2160
CACCTATCTC AGCGATCTGT	CTATTTCGTT	CATCCATAGT	TGCCTGACTC	CCCGTCGTGT	2220
AGATAACTAC GATACGGGAG	GGCTTACCAT	CTGGCCCCAG	TGCTGCAATG	ATACCGCGAG	2280
ACCCACGCTC ACCGGCTCCA	GATTTATCAG	CAATAAACCA	GCCAGCCGGA	AGGGCCGAGC	2340
GCAGAAGTGG TCCTGCAACT	TTATCCGCCT	CCATCCAGTC	TATTAATTGT	TGCCGGGAAG	2400
CTAGAGTAAG TAGTTCGCCA	GTTAATAGTT	TGCGCAACGT	TGTTGCCATT	GCTACAGGCA	2460
TCGTGGTGTC ACGCTCGTCG	TTTGGTATGG	CTTCATTCAG	CTCCGGTTCC	CAACGATCAA	2520
GGCGAGTTAC ATGATCCCCC	ATGTTGTGCA	AAAAAGCGGT	TAGCTCCTTC	GGTCCTCCGA	2580
TCGTTGTCAG AAGTAAGTTG	GCCGCAGTGT	TATCACTCAT	GGTTATGGCA	GCACTGCATA	2640
ATTCTCTTAC TGTCATGCCA	TCCGTAAGAT	GCTTTTCTGT	GACTGGTGAG	TACTCAACCA	2700
AGTCATTCTG AGAATAGTGT	ATGCGGCGAC	CGAGTTGCTC	TTGCCCGGCG	TCAATACGGG	2760
ATAATACCGC GCCACATAGC	AGAACTTTAA	AAGTGCTCAT	CATTGGAAAA	CGTTCTTCGG	2820

Sen S.

- 118 -

GGCGAAAACT	CTCAAGGATC	TTACCGCTGT	TGAGATCCAG	TTCGATGTAA	CCCACTCGTG	2880
CACCCAACTG	ATCTTCAGCA	TCTTTTACTT	TCACCAGCGT	TTCTGGGTGA	GCAAAAACAG	2940
GAAGGCAAAA	TGCCGCAAAA	AAGGGAATAA	GGGCGACACG	GAAATGTTGA	ATACTCATAC	3000
TCTTCCTTTT	TCAATATTAT	TGAAGCATTT	ATCAGGGTTA	TTGTCTCATG	AGCGGATACA	3060
TATTTGAATG	TATTTAGAAA	AATAAACAAA	TAGGGGTTCC	GCGCACATTT	CCCCGAAAAG	3120
TGCCACCTGA	'CGTCTAAGAA	ACCATTATTA	TCATGACATT	AACCTATAAA	AATAGGCGTA	3180
TCACGAGGCC	CTTTCGTCTC	GCGCGTTTCG	GTGATGACGG	TGAAAACCTC	TGACACATGC	3240
AGCTCCCGGA	GACGGTCACA	GCTTGTCTGT	AAGCGGATGC	CGGGAGCAGA	CAAGCCCGTC	3300
AGGGCGCGTC	AGCGGGTGTT	GGCGGGTGTC	GGGGCTGGCT	TAACTATGCG	GCATCAGAGC	3360
AGATTGTACT	GAGAGTGCAC	CATATGGACA	TATTGTCGTT	AGAACGCGGC	TACAATTAAT	3420
ACATAACCTT	ATGTATCATA	CACATACGAT	TTAGGTGACA	CTATAGAACT	CGAGCAGAGC	3480
TTCCAAATTG	AGAGAGAGGC	TTAATCAGAG	ACAGAAACTG	TTTGAGTCAA	CTCAAGGATG	3540
GTTTGAGGGA	CTGTTTAACA	GATCCCCTTG	GTTTACCACC	TTGATATCTA	CCATTATGGG	3600
ACCCCTCATT	GTACTCCTAA	TGATTTTGCT	CTTCGGACCC	TGCATTCTTA	ATCGATTAGT	3660
CCAATTTGTT	AAAGACAGGA	TATCAGTGGT	CCAGGCTCTA	GTTTTGACTC	AACAATATCA	3720
CCAGCTGAAG	CCTATAGAGT	ACGAGCCATA	GATAAAATAA	AAGATTTTAT	TTAGTCTCCA	3780
GAAAAAGGGG	GGAATGAAAG	ACCCCACCTG	TAGGTTTGGC	AAGCTAGCTT	AAGTAACGCC	3840
ATTTTGCAAG	GCATGGAAAA	ATACATAACT	GAGAATAGAG	AAGTTCAGAT	CAAGGTCAGG	3900
AACAGATGGA	ACAGCTGAAT	ATGGGCCAAA	CAGGATATCT	GTGĢTAAGCA	GTTCCTGCCC	3960
CGGCTCAGGG	CCAAGAACAG	ATGGAACAGC	TGAATATGGG	CCAAACAGGA	TATCTGTGGT	4020
AAGCAGTTCC	TGCCCCGGCT	CAGGGCCAAG	AACAGATGGT	CCCCAGATGC	GGTCCAGCCC	4080
CAGCAGTTT	CTAGAGAACC	ATCAGATGTT	TCCAGGGTGC	CCCAAGGACC	TGAAATGACC	4140
CTGTGCCTTA	TTTGAACTAA	CCAATCAGTT	CGCTTCTCGC	TTCTGTTCGC	GCGCTTCTGC	4200
CCCCGAGCT	CAATAAAAGA	GCCCACAACC	CCTCACTCGG	GGCGCCAGTC	CTCCGATTGA	4260
CTGAGTCGCC	CGG					4273

# (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:38:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
   (A) LENGTH: 216 base pairs
   (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
   (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
   (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA ...
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:38:

CAAGAAAGCG GCTTCAGCTG TAAAGC	SACCT GGCCAGAATG	TGGCTGTGAC	CAGGGCACAC	60	
CCTGACTCCC AAGGGAGGCG GCGGCC	GCCT GAGCGGGGG	CCCGAGGAGG	CCAGGTGTTT	120	
TACAACAGCG AGTATGGGGA GCTGTC		AGGACCACTG	CTCCCCGTCT	180	
GCCCGCGTGA CTTTCTTCAC AGACAI	אראכר ייארייאא			216	

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

- 119 -

(2) INFORMATION	FOR	SEQ	ID	NO:	35	9
-----------------	-----	-----	----	-----	----	---

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 17 amino acids
    (B) TYPE: amino acid
    (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
    (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:39:

Glu Glu Thr Ile Lys Phe Ala Ala Ala His Tyr Asn Thr Glu Ile Leu 10

Lys

7

### (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:40:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 1836 base pairs
    (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
    (C) STRANDEDNESS: single

  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear;
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
  - (ix) FEATURE:
    - (A) NAME/KEY: CDS
    - (B) LOCATION: 168..1412
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:40:

(iii) I go iii ii i	
GGCCGCGT CGACGCAAAA GTTGCGAGCC GCCGAGTCCC GGGAGACGCT CGCCCAGGGG	60
TCCCCGGG AGGAAACCAC GGGACAGGGA CCAGGAGAGG ACCTCAGCCT CACGCCCCAG 12	20
TGCGCCAG CCAACGGACC GGCCTCCCTG CTCCCGGTCC ATCCACC ATG CAC TTG Met His Leu 1	76
TG TGC TTC TTG TCT CTG GCG TGT TCC CTG CTC GCC GC	24
CC AGT CCG CGC GAG GCG CCC GCC ACC GTC GCC GCC TTC GAG TCG GGA TO Ser Pro Arg Glu Ala Pro Ala Thr Val Ala Ala Phe Glu Ser Gly 25 30 35	72
TG GGC TTC TCG GAA GCG GAG CCC: GAC GGG GGC GAG GTC AAG GCT TTT 32 tu Gly Phe Ser Glu Ala Glu Pro Asp Gly Gly Glu Val Lys Ala Phe 40 45 50	20
A GGC AAA GAC CTG GAG GAG CAG TTG CGG TCT GTG TCC AGC GTA GAT u Gly Lys Asp Leu Glu Glu Gln Leu Arg Ser Val Ser Ser Val Asp	88
AG CTG ATG TCT GTC CTG TAC CCA GAC TAC TGG AAA ATG TAC AAG TGC \(\frac{1}{2}\) 41  Leu Met Ser Val Leu Tyropro Asp Tyr Trp Lys Met Tyr Lys Cys  70 80	16
AG CTG CGG AAA GGC GGC TGG CAG CAG CCC ACC CTC AAT ACC AGG ACA IN Leu Arg Lys Gly Gly Trp Gln Gln Pro Thr Leu Asn Thr Arg Thr 85 90 95	64
GG GAC AGT GTA AAA TTT GCT GCT GCA CAT TAT AAC ACA GAG ATC CTG  Y Asp Ser Val Lys Phe Ala Ala Ala His Tyr Asn Thr Glu Ile Leu	12

100 105 110 115

- 120 -

AAA Lys	AGT Ser	ATT Ile	TAD qaA	AAT Asn 120	GAG Glu	TGG	AGA Arg	AAG Lys	ACT Thr 125	CAA Gln	TGC Cys	ATG Met	CCA Pro	CGT Arg 130	GAG Glu	560
GTG Val	TGT Cys	ATA Ile	GAT Asp 135	GTG Val	GGG Gly	AAG Lys	GAG Glu	TTT Phe 140	GGA Gly	GCA Ala	GCC Ala	ACA Thr	AAC Asn 145	ACC Thr	TTC Phe	608
TTT Phe	AAA Lys	CCT Pro 150	CCA Pro	TGT Cys	GTG Val	TCC Ser	GTC Val 155	TAC Tyr	AGA Arg	TGT Cys	GGG Gly	GGT Gly 160	TGC Cys	TGC Cys	AAC Asn	656
AGG Arg	GAG Glu 165	GGG Gly	CTG Leu	CAG Gln	TGC Cys	ATG Met 170	AAC Asn	ACC Thr	AGC Ser	ACA Thr	GGT Gly 175	TAC Tyr	CTC Leu	AGC Ser	AAG Lys	704
ACG Thr 180	TTG Leu	TTT Phe	GAA Glu	ATT Ile	ACA Thr 185	GTG Val	CCT Pro	CTC Leu	TCA Ser	CAA Gln 190	GGC Gly	CCC Pro	AAA Lys	CCA Pro	GTC Val 195	752
ACA Thr	ATC Ile	AGT Ser	TTT Phe	GCC Ala 200	AAT Asn	CAC His	ACT Thr	TCC Ser	TGC Cys 205	CGG Arg	TGC Cys	ATG Met	TCT Ser	AAA Lys 210	CTG Leu	800
GAT Asp	GTT Val	TAC Tyr	AGA Arg 215	CAA Gln	GTT Val	His	Ser	ATT Ile 220	ATT Ile	AGA Arg	CGT Arg	TCT Ser	CTG Leu 225	CCA Pro	GCA Ala	848
ACA Thr	TTA Leu	CCA Pro 230	CAG Gln	TGT Cys	CAG Gln	GCA	GCT	AAC Asn	AAG Lys	ACA Thr	TGT Cys	CCA Pro 240	ACA Thr	AAC Asn	TAT Tyr	896
GTG Val	TGG Trp 245	AAT Asn	AAC Asn	TAC Tyr	ATG Met	TGC	CGA Arg	TGC Cys	CTG Leu	GCT Ala	CAG Gln 255	CAG Gln	GAT Asp	TTT Phe	ATC Ile	944
TTT Phe 260	TAT Tyr	TCA Ser	AAT Asn	GTT Val	GAA Glu 265	GAT Asp	GAC Asp	TCA Ser	ACC Thr	AAT Asn 270	GGA Gly	TTC Phe	CAT His	GAT Asp	GTC Val 275	992
Cys	GGA Gly	CCC Pro	AAC Asn	AAG Lys 280	GAG Glu	CTG Leu	GAT Asp	GAA Glu	GAC Asp 285	ACC Thr	TGT Cys	CAG Gln	TGT Cys	GTC Val 290	TGC Cys	1040
AAG Lys	GGG Gly	GGG Gly	CTT Leu 295	CGG Arg	CCA Pro	TCT Ser	AGT Ser	TGT Cys 300	GGA Gly	CCC Pro	CAC His	AAA Lys	GAA Glu 305	CTA Leu	GAT Asp	1088
AGA Arg	GAC Asp	TCA Ser 310	TGT Cys	CAG Gln	TGT Cys	GTC Val	Cys 315	AAA Lys	AAC Asn	AAA Lys	CTT Leu	TTC Phe 320	CCT Pro	AAT Asn	TCA Ser	1136
TGT Cys	GGA Gly 325	GCC Ala	AAC Asn	AGG Arg	GAA Glu	TTT Phe 330	Asp	GAG Glu	AAT Asn	ACA Thr	TGT Cys 335	CAG Gln	TGT Cys	GTA Val	TGT Cys	1184
AAA Lys 340	AGA Arg	ACG Thr	TGT Cys	CCA Pro	AGA Arg 345	AAT Asn	CAG Gln	CCC Pro	CTG Leu	AAT Asn 350	CCT Pro	GGG Gly	AAA Lys	TGT Cys	GCC Ala 355	1232
TGT Cys	GAA Glu	TGT Cys	ACA Thr	GAA Glu 360	AAC Asn	ACA Thr	CAG Gln	AAG Lys	TGC Cys 365	TTC Phe	CTT Leu	AAA Lys	GGG Gly	AAG Lys 370	AAG Lys	1280
TTC Phe	CAC His	CAT His	CAA Gln 375	ACA Thr	TGC Cys	AGT Ser	TGT Cys	TAC Tyr 380	AGA Arg	AGA Arg	CCG Pro	TGT Cys	GCG Ala 385	AAT Asn	CGA Arg	1328

97/05250	PCT/F196/00427	
- 121 -		
CTG AAG CAT TGT GAT CCA GGA CTG TCC TTT AGT Leu Lys His Cys Asp Pro Gly Leu Ser Phe Ser 390 395	GAA GAA GTA TGC CGC 137 Glu Glu Val Cys Arg 400	76
TGT GTC CCA TCG TAT TGG AAA AGG CCA CAT CTG Cys Val Pro Ser Tyr Trp Lys Arg Pro His Leu 405	AAC TAAGATCATA 142 Asn 415	22
CCAGTTTTCA GTCAGTCACA GTCATTTACT CTCTTGAAGA	CTGTTGGAAC AGCACTTAGC 148	32
ACTGTCTATG CACAGAAAGA CTCTGTGGGA CCACATGGTA	ACAGAGGCCC AAGTCTGTGT 154	12
TTATTGAACC ATGTGGATTA CTGCGGGAGA GGACTGGCAC	TCATGTGCAA AAAAAACCTC 160	)2
TTCAAAGACT GGTTTTCTGC CAGGGACCAG ACAGCTGAGG	TTTTTCTCTT GTGATTTAAA 166	52
AAAAGAATGA CTATATAATT TATTTCCACT AAAAATATTG	TTCCTGCATT CATTTTTATA 172	2
GCAATAACAA TTGGTAAAGC TCACTGTGAT CAGTATTTTT	ATAACATGCA AAACTATGTT 178	12
аалалала тдаалаттат аттаталала алалалат	AAAAAAAAA GCTT 183	16
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:41:		
<ul><li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li><li>(A) LENGTH: 415 amino acids</li><li>(B) TYPE: amino acid</li><li>(D) TOPOLOGY: linear</li></ul>		
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein		
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:41:		
Met His Leu Leu Cys Phe Leu Ser Leu Ala Cys 1 5 10	Ser Leu Leu Ala Ala 15	
Ala Leu Ile Pro Ser Pro Arg Glu Ala Pro Ala	Thr Val Ala Ala Phe	

. )

Ala Leu Ile Pro Ser Pro Arg Glu Ala Pro Ala Thr Val Ala Ala Phe 20 Ser Pro Arg Glu Ala Glu Pro Asp Gly Gly Glu Val Lys Ala Phe Glu Gly Lys Asp Leu Glu Glu Gln Leu Arg Ser Val Ser Val Asp Glu Leu Met Ser Val Leu Tyr Pro Asp Tyr Trp Lys Met 80 Tyr Lys Cys Gln Leu Arg Lys Gly Gly Gly Trp Gln Gln Pro Thr Leu Asn 95 Thr Arg Thr Gly Asp Ser Val Lys Phe Ala Ala Ala His Tyr Asn Thr Glu Ile Leu Lys Ser Ile Asp Asn Glu Trp Arg Lys Thr Gln Cys Met 135 Thr Arg Glu Val Cys Ile Asp Val Gly Lys Glu Phe Gly Ala Ala Thr

Cys Cys Asn Arg Glu Gly Leu Gln Cys Met Asn Thr Ser Thr Gly Tyr 165

Leu Ser Lys Thr Leu Phe Glu Ile Thr Val Pro Leu Ser Gln Gly Pro

Asn Thr Phe Phe Lys Pro Pro Cys Val Ser Val Tyr Arg Cys Gly Gly

185 190

177

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

- 122 -

Lys	Pro	Val 195	Thr	Ile	Ser	Phe	Ala 200	Asn	His	Thr	Ser	Cys 205	Arg	Сув	Met
Ser	Lys 210	Leu	Asp	Val	Tyr	Arg 215	Gln	Val	His	Ser	Ile 220	Ile	Arg	Arg	Ser
Leu 225	Pro	Ala	Thr	Leu	Pro 230	Gln	Cys	Gln	Ala	Ala 235	Asn	Lys	Thr	Cys	Pro
Thr	Asn	Tyr	Val	Trp 245	Asn	Asn	Tyr	Met	Cys 250	Arg	Cys	Leu	Ala	Gln 255	Gln
Asp	Phe	Ile	Phe 260	Tyr	Ser	Asn	Val	Glu 265	Asp	Asp	Ser	Thr	Asn 270	Gly	Phe
His	Asp	Val 275	Cys	Gly	Pro	Asn	Lys 280	Glu	Leu	Asp	Glu	Asp 285	Thr	Cys	Gln
Cys	Val 290	Cys	Lys	Gly	Gly	Leu 295	Arg	Pro	Ser	Ser	Cys	Gly	Pro	His	Lys
Glu 305	Leu	Asp	Arg	Asp	Ser 310	Cys	Gln	Cys	Val	Cys 315	Lys	Asn	Lys	Leu	Phe 320
Pro	Asn	Ser	Cys	Gly 325	Ala	Asn	Arg	Glu	Phe 330	Asp	Glu	Asn	Thr	Cys 335	Gln
Cys	Val	Cys	Lys 340	Arg	Thr	Сув	Pro	Arg 345	Asn	Gln	Pro	Leu	Asn 350	Pro	Gly
Lys	Cys	Ala 355	Cys	Glu	Cys	Thr	Glu 360	Asn	Thr	Gln	Lys	Cys 365	Phe	Leu	Lys
Gly	Lys 370	Lys	Phe	His	His	Gln 375	Thr	Cys	Ser	Cys	Tyr 380	Arg	Arg	Pro	Cys
Ala 385	Asn	Arg	Leu	Lys	His 390	Cys	Asp :	Pro	Gly	Leu 395	Ser	Phe	Ser	Glu	Glu 400
Val	Cys	Arg	Cys	Val 405	Pro	Ser	Tyr	Trp	Lys 410	Arg	Pro	His	Leu	Asn 415	
(2)	INFO	RMAT	NOI	FOR	SEQ	IÓ N	0:42	:							
	(i)				ARAC		STIC	S:							

- (A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs
  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:42:

TCTCTTCTGT GCTTGAGTTG AG

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:43:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

  - (A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs
    (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
    (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
    (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:43:

TCTCTTCTGT CCCTGAGTTG AG . TY

22

- 123 -

(2)	INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:44:	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 65 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
	(xi)	SÉQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:44:	
TGTG	CTGC	AG CAAATTTTAT AGTCTCTTCT GTGGCGGCGGG CGGCGGGGG CGCCTCGCGA	60
GGAC	CC		65
(2)	INFOR	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:45:	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 30 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
	(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:45:	
CTGG	CAGGG	BA ACTGCTAATA ATGGAATGAA	30
(2)	INFOR	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:46:	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 84 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: CDNA	
	(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:46:	
GGG	CTCCGC	CG TCCGAGAGGT CGAGTCCGGA CTCGTGATGG TGATGGTGAT GGGCGGCGGC	60
GGC	GCGGG	GC GCCTCGCGAG GACC	84
(2)	INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:47:	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 31 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
	(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:47:	
GTA:	TATA	AT GTCCTCCACC AAATTTTATA G	31
(2)	INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ. ID NO:48:	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 93 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	

-	1	2	4	-
---	---	---	---	---

(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:48:	
GTTCGCTGCC TGACACTGTG GTAGTGTTGC TGGCGGCCGC TAGTGATGGT GATGGTGATG	60
AATAATGGAA TGAACTTGTC TGTAAACATC CAG	93
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:49:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 18 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:49:	
CATGTACGAA CCGCCAGG	18
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:50:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:50:	
AATGACCAGA GAGAGGCGAG	20
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:51:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 10 amino acids (B) TYPE: amino acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:51:	
Ala Val Val Met Thr Gln Thr Pro Ala Ser 1 5 10	
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:52:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 1741 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: cDNA	
(ix) FEATURE: (A) NAME/KEY: CDS (B) LOCATION: 4531706	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:52:	
GCCCCCGCCG AGCGCTCCGC GCGCAGCCGC CGGGCCGGGC	60
GCGAGCGGCC ACTGGGTCCT GCTTCCCTCC TTCCTCTCC TCCTCCTCTC	120
TCTGCGCTTT CCACCGCTCC CGAGCGAGCG CACGCTCGGA TGTCCGGTTT CCTGGTGGGT	180

- 125 -

TTTTTACCTG GCAA				
CCTGCAGGCG TCTGG				
GCCTTGGATA TTGCG	BAGGGG AGGGAGGGG	G GTGAGGACAG	CAAAAAGAAA GGG	GTGGGGG 360
GGGGGAGAGA AAAGG	BAAAAG AAGGAGCCT	C GGAATTGTGC	CCGCATTCCT GCG	CTGCCCC 420
GCGGCCCCCC TCCGC	CTCTGC CATCTCCGC	A CA ATG CAC Met His 1	TTG CTG GAG AT Leu Leu Glu Me 5	G CTC 473
TCC CTG GGC TGC Ser Leu Gly Cys 10	TGC CTC GCT GCT Cys Leu Ala Ala 15	GGC GCC GTG Gly Ala Val	CTC CTG GGA CC Leu Leu Gly Pr 20	C CGG 521 o Arg
CAG CCG CCC GTC Gln Pro Pro Val 25	GCC GCC GCC TAC Ala Ala Ala Tyr 30	GAG TCC GGG Glu Ser Gly	CAC GGC TAC TA His Gly Tyr Ty 35	C GAG 569 r Glu
GAG GAG CCC GGT Glu Glu Pro Gly 40	GCC GGG GAA CCC Ala Gly Glu Pro 45	AAG GCT CAT Lys Ala His 50	GCA AGC AAA GA Ala Ser Lys As	C CTG 617 p Leu 55
GAA GAG CAG TTG Glu Glu Gln Leu	Arg Ser Val Ser	Ser Val Asp 65	Glu Leu Met Th	r Val O
CTT TAC CCA GAA Leu Tyr Pro Glu 75	TAC TGG AAA ATG Tyr Trp Lys Met	TTC AAA TGT Phe Lys Cys 80	CAG TTG AGG AA Gln Leu Arg Ly 85	A GGA 713 s Gly
GGT TGG CAA CAC Gly Trp Gln His 90	AAC AGG GAA CAC Asn Arg Glu His 95	TCC AGC TCT Ser Ser Ser	GAT ACA AGA TO Asp Thr Arg Se 100	A GAT 761 r Asp
GAT TCA TTG AAA Asp Ser Leu Lys 105	TTT GCC GCA GCA Phe Ala Ala Ala 110	CAT TAT AAT His Tyr Asn	GCA GAG ATC CT Ala Glu Ile Le 115	G AAA 809 u Lys
AGT ATT GAT ACT Ser Ile Asp Thr 120	GAA TGG AGA AAA Glu Trp Arg Lys 125	ACC CAG GGC Thr Gln Gly 130	ATG CCA CGT GA Met Pro Arg Gl	A GTG 857 u Val 135
TGT GTG GAT TTG Cys Val Asp Leu	GGG AAA GAG TTT Gly Lys Glu Phe 140	GGA GCA ACT Gly Ala Thr 145	ACA AAC ACC TT Thr Asn Thr Ph 15	e Phe
AAA CCC CCG TGT Lys Pro Pro Cys 155	GTA TCC ATC TAC Val Ser Ile Tyr	AGA TGT GGA Arg Cys Gly 160	GGT TGC TGC AA Gly Cys Cys As 165	T AGT 953 n Ser
GAA GGA CTC CAG Glu Gly Leu Gln 170	TGT ATG AAT ATC Cys Met Asn Ile	AGC ACA AAT Ser Thr Asn	TAC ATC AGC AA Tyr Ile Ser Ly 180	G ACA 1001 s Thr
TTG TTT GAG ATT . Leu Phe Glu Ile 185	ACA GTG CCT CTC Thr Val Pro Leu 190	TCT CAT GGC Ser His Gly	CCC AAA CCT GT Pro Lys Pro Va 195	A ACA 1049 l Thr
GTC AGT TTT GCC . Val Ser Phe Ala . 200	AAT CAC ACG TCC			
GTT TAC AGA CAA Val Tyr Arg Gln	GTT CAT TCT ATC Val His Ser Ile 220	ATA AGA CGT Ile Arg Arg 225	TCC TTG CCA GC Ser Leu Pro Al 23	a Thr

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

- 126 -

CAA Gln	ACT Thr	CAG Gln	TGT Cys 235	CAT His	GTG Val	GCA Ala	AAC Asn	AAG Lys 240	ACC Thr	TGT Cys	CCA Pro	AAA Lys	AAT Asn 245	CAT His	GTC Val	1193
TGG Trp	AAT Asn	AAT Asn 250	CAG Gln	ATT Ile	TGC Cys	AGA Arg	TGC Cys 255	TTA Leu	GCA Ala	CAG Gln	CAC His	GAT Asp 260	TTT Phe	GGT Gly	TTC Phe	1241
TCT Ser	TCT Ser 265	CAC His	CTT Leu	GGA Gly	GAT Asp	TCT Ser 270	GAC Asp	ACA Thr	TCT Ser	GAA Glu	GGA Gly 275	TTC Phe	CAT His	ATT Ile	TGT Cys	1289
GGG Gly 280	CCC Pro	AAC Asn	AAA Lys	GAG Glu	CTG Leu 285	GAT Asp	GAA Glu	GAA Glu	ACC Thr	TGT Cys 290	CAA Gln	TGC Cys	GTC Val	TGC Cys	AAA Lys 295	1337
GGA Gly	GGT Gly	GTG Val	CGG Arg	CCC Pro 300	ATA Ile	AGC Ser	TGT Cys	GGC Gly	CCT Pro 305	CAC His	AAA Lys	GAA Glu	CTA Leu	GAC Asp 310	AGG Arg	1385
GCA Ala	TCA Ser	TGT Cys	CAG Gln 315	TGC Cys	ATG Met	TGC Cys	AAA Lys	AAC Asn 320	AAA Lys	CTG Leu	CTC Leu	CCC Pro	AGT Ser 325	TCC Ser	<b>T</b> GT Cys	1433
GGG Gly	CCT Pro	AAC Asn 330	AAA Lys	GAA Glu	TTT Phe	GAT Asp	GAA Glu 335	GAA Glu	AAG Lys	TGC Cys	CAG Gln	TGT Cys 340	GTA Val	TGT Cys	AAA Lys	1481
AAG Lys	ACC Thr 345	TGT Cys	CCC Pro	AAA Lys	CAT His	CAT His 350	CCA Pro	CTA Leu	AAT Asn	CCT Pro	GCA Ala 355	AAA Lys	TGC Cys	ATC Ile	TGC Cys	1529
GAA Glu 360	TGT Cys	ACA Thr	GAA Glu	TCT Ser	CCC Pro 365	AAT Asn	AAA Lys	TGT Cys	TTC Phe	TTA Leu 370	AAA Lys	GGA Gly	AAA Lys	AGA Arg	TTT Phe 375	1577
CAT His	CAC His	CAG Gln	ACA Thr	TGC Cys 380	AGT Ser	TGT Cys	TAC Tyr	AGA Arg	CCA Pro 385	CCA Pro	TGT Cys	ACA Thr	GTC Val	CGA Arg 390	ACG Thr	1625
AAA Lys	CGC Arg	TGT Cys	GAT Asp 395	GCT Ala	GGA Gly	TTT Phe	CTG Leu	TTA Leu 400	GCT Ala	GAA Glu	GAA Glu	GTG Val	TGC Cys 405	CGC Arg	TGT Cys	1673
GTA Val	CGC Arg	ACA Thr 410	TCT Ser	TGG Trp	AAA Lys	Arg	Pro 415	CTT Leu	ATG Met	TAA Asn	TAAG	CGAZ	AGA A	AGCA	CTACT	1726
CGC	rata1	TAG T	rgtc	}		* 7/5										1741

### (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:53:

- (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
  - (A) LENGTH: 418 amino acids (B) TYPE: amino acid

  - (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: protein
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:53:

Met His Leu Leu Glu Met Leu Ser Leu Gly Cys Cys Leu Ala Ala Gly 1 5 10 10

Ala Val Leu Leu Gly Pro Arg Gln Pro Pro Val Ala Ala Ala Tyr Glu 20 25 30

Ser Gly His Gly Tyr Tyr Glu Glu Glu Pro Gly Ala Gly Glu Pro Lys 35

Ala His Ala Ser Lys Asp Leu Glu Glu Gln Leu Arg Ser Val Ser Ser 55 Val Asp Glu Leu Met Thr Val Leu Tyr Pro Glu Tyr Trp Lys Met Phe Lys Cys Gln Leu Arg Lys Gly Gly Trp Gln His Asn Arg Glu His Ser Ser Ser Asp Thr Arg Ser Asp Asp Ser Leu Lys Phe Ala Ala Ala His Tyr Asn Ala Glu Ile Leu Lys Ser Ile Asp Thr Glu Trp Arg Lys Thr Gln Gly Met Pro Arg Glu Val Cys Val Asp Leu Gly Lys Glu Phe Gly Ala Thr Thr Asn Thr Phe Phe Lys Pro Pro Cys Val Ser Ile Tyr Arg Cys Gly Gly Cys Cys Asn Ser Glu Gly Leu Gln Cys Met Asn Ile Ser Thr Asn Tyr Ile Ser Lys Thr Leu Phe Glu Ile Thr Val Pro Leu Ser 185 His Gly Pro Lys Pro Val Thr Val Ser Phe Ala Asn His Thr Ser Cys Arg Cys Met Ser Lys Leu Asp Val Tyr Arg Gln Val His Ser Ile Ile 215 Arg Arg Ser Leu Pro Ala Thr Gln Thr Gln Cys His Val Ala Asn Lys Thr Cys Pro Lys Asn His Val Trp Asn Asn Gln Ile Cys Arg Cys Leu 250 Ala Gln His Asp Phe Gly Phe Ser Ser His Leu Gly Asp Ser Asp Thr Ser Glu Gly Phe His Ile Cys Gly Pro Asn Lys Glu Leu Asp Glu Glu Thr Cys Gln Cys Val Cys Lys Gly Gly Val Arg Pro Ile Ser Cys Gly Pro His Lys Glu Leu Asp Arg Ala Ser Cys Gln Cys Met Cys Lys Asn Lys Leu Leu Pro Ser Ser Cys Gly Pro Asn Lys Glu Phe Asp Glu Glu 330 Lys Cys Gln Cys Val Cys Lys Lys Thr Cys Pro Lys His His Pro Leu 345 Asn Pro Ala Lys Cys Ile Cys Glu Cys Thr Glu Ser Pro Asn Lys Cys 355 365 100 Phe Leu Lys Gly Lys Arg Phe His His Gln Thr Cys Ser Cys Tyr Arg Pro Pro Cys Thr Val Arg Thr Lys Arg Cys Asp Ala Gly Phe Leu Leu Ala Glu Glu Val Cys Arg Cys Val Arg Thr Ser Trp Lys Arg Pro Leu

Met Asn

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

3,A

- 128 -

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:54:

# (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- (A) LENGTH: 1582 base pairs
  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single

- (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
- (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA (genomic)
- (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:54:

CTAGAGTTGA	ACCAGATAAG	AAAGTCTCTT	CTTCCGGTAA	GATATTATGG	ACCTATAACA	60
TCTGTGTACT	TAAAAGTAGA	TTGGGAGTGA	AAGGCAGACT	TTTGATGTTC	TGTACACTGT	120
TGAAACCCCT	TAGCGTGGTC	CTCTGTAACC	TGCTCACCCT	GCCCCAAGGA	GGCAGCTAGC	180
CAATGCCACC	AGCCCAACGG	AAACCCCAGT	GCTTTTCCAA	TGGGGAAATG	CAGTCACTTT	240
TCTTTGGATG	CTACACATCC	TTTCTGGAAT	ATGTCTCACA	CACATCTCTC	TTTATCACCC	300
CCTTTTTCAA	GTAAACCAAC	TTCTTGCAGA	AGCTGACAAT	GTGTCTCTTT	ACTCTCCACG	360
AAGATTCTGG	CCCTTCTCTT	CACCTGTCAG	AAGTTTAGGA	TTCCAAAGGG	ATCATTAGCA	420
TCCATCCCAA	CAGCCTGCAC	TGCATCCTGA	GAACTGCGGT	TCTTGGATCA	TCAGGCAACT	480
TTCAACTACA	CAGACCAAGG	GAGAGAGGG	ACCCCTCCGA	GGTCCCATAG	GGTTCTCTGA	540
CATAGTGATG	ACCTTTTTCC	AAACTTTGAG	CAGGGCGCTG	GGGGCCAGGC	GTGCGGGAGG	600
GAGGACAAGA	ACTCGGGAGT	GGCCGAGGAT	AAAGCGGGGG	CTCCCTCCAC	CCCACGGTGC	660
CCAGTTTCTC	CCCGCTGCAC	GTGGTCCAGG	GTGGTCGCAT	CACCTCTAAA	GCCGGTCCCG	720
CCAACCGCCA	GCCCCGGGAC	TGAACTTGCC	CCTCCGGCCG	CCCGCTCCCC	GCAGGGGACA	780
GGGGCGGGA	GGGAGAGATC	CAGAGGGGGG	CTGGGGGAGG	TGGGNCCGCC	GGGGAGGAGN	840
CGAGGGAAAC	GGGGAGCTCC	AGGGAGACGG	CTTCCGAGGG	AGAGTGAGAG	GGGAGGGCAG	900
CCCGGGCTCG	GCACGCTCCC	TCCCTCGGCC	GCTTTCTCTC	ACATAAGCGC	AGGCAGAGGG	960
CGCGTCAGTC	ATGCCCTGCC	CCTGCGCCCG	CCGCCGCCGC	CGCCGCCGCT	CAGCCCGGCG	1020
CGCTCTGGAG	GATCCTGCGC	CGCGGCGCTC	CCGGGCCCCG	CCGCCGCCAG	CCGCCCCGGC	1080
GGCCCTCCTC	CCGCCCCCGG	CACCGCCGCC	AGCGCCCCCG	CCGCAGCGCC	CGCGGCCCGG	1140
CTCCTCTCAC	TTCGGGGAAG	GGGAGGGAGG	AGGGGGACGA	GGGCTCTGGC	GGGTTTGGAG	1200
GGGCTGAACA	TCGCGGGGTG	TTCTGGTGTC	CCCCGCCCCG	CCTCTCCAAA	AAGCTACACC	1260
GACGCGGACC	GCGGCGGCGT	CCTCCCTCGC	CCTCGCTTCA	CCTCGCGGGC	TCCGAATGCG	1320
GGGAGCTCGG	ATGTCCGGTT	TCCTGTGAGG	CTTTTACCTG	ACACCCGCCG	CCTTTCCCCG	1380
GCACTGGCTG	GGAGGGCGCC	CTGCAAAGTT	GGGAACGCGG	AGCCCCGGAC	CCGCTCCCGC	1440
CGCCTCCGGC	TCGCCCAGGG	GGGGTCGCCG	GGAGGAGCCC	GGGGGAGAGG	GACCAGGAGG	1500
GGCCCGCGGC	CTCGCAGGGG	CGCCCGCGCC	CCCACCCCTG	CCCCCGCCAG	CGGACCGGTC	1560
CCCCACCCCC	GGTCCTTCCA	CC "				1582

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:55:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

- 129 -

11 1 1 1 1 1

		(A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs (B) TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
	(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:55:	
CACC	GCTT	AT, GCAAGCAAAG	20
(2)	INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:56:	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: DNA - 3	
	(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:56:	
AACA	CAGT	TT TCCATAATAG	20
(2)	INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:57:	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 18 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
	(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:57:	
GCCZ	CGGT	AG GTCTGCGT	18
(2)	INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:58:	
ĺ	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 18 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
`	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
	(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:58:	
TTTC	TTTG	AC AGGCTTAT	18
(2)	INFO	RMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:59:	
	(i)	SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 21 base pairs (B) TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii)	MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
	(xi)	SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:59:	
ATC:	PTGAA.	AA GTAAGTATGG G	21

· 是對於後。

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:60:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:60:	
ATGACTTGAC AGGTATTGAT	20
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:61:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:61:	
AGCAAGACGG TGGGTATTGT	20
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:62:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:62:	
CCCTTCTTTG TAGTTATTTG AA	22
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:63:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:63:	
CCACAGTGAG TATGAATTAA	20
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:64:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 18 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:64:	
TTCTTCCAAA GGTGTCAG	18

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:65:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 18 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA;	
(xi) SÉQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:65:	
GGAGATGGTA GCAGAATG	18
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:66:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 23 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:66:	
CTATTTGTCT AGACTCAACA GAT	23
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:67:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:67:	
CAAACATGCA GGTAAGAGAT CC	22
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:68:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 21 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:68:	
TGTTCTCCTA GCTGTTACAG A	21
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:69:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 24 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:69:	
GGCGAGGTCA AGGTAGGTGC AAGG	24

WO 97/05250	• .	PCT/FI96/00427
	- 132 -	

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:70:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 26 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SÉQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:70:	
ATTGTCTTTG ACAGGCTTTT TGAAGG	26
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:71:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 21 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:71:	
GAGATCCTGA AAAGTAAGTA G	21
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:72:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 24 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:72:	
TGTGACTCGA CAGGTATTGA TAAT	24
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:73:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION; SEQ ID NO:73:	
CTCAGCAAGA CGGTAGGTAT	20
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:74:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 25 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:74:	
TTGTCCCTTG TAGTTGTTTG AAATT	25

* m ".	. •	•			
	-		_ 1	33	

(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:75:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 20 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:75:	
ACATTACCAC AGTGAGTATG	20
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:76:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 26 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:76:	
GTCTCCCCAA AAGGTGTCAG GCAGCT	26
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:77:	
<ul> <li>(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:</li> <li>(A) LENGTH: 23 base pairs</li> <li>(B) TYPE: nucleic acid</li> <li>(C) STRANDEDNESS: single</li> <li>(D) TOPOLOGY: linear</li> </ul>	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:77:	
AATGTTGAAG ATGGTAAGTA AAA	23
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:78:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 16 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: Tinear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:78:	
TCTAGACTCA ACCAAT	16
(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:79:	
(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:  (A) LENGTH: 22 base pairs  (B) TYPE: nucleic acid  (C) STRANDEDNESS: single  (D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA	
(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:79:	
CAAACATGCA GGTAAGGAGT GT	22

Figgar.

. WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

- 134 -

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:80:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
    (A) LENGTH: 24 base pairs

    - (B) TYPE: nucleic acid (C) STRANDEDNESS: single (D) TOPOLOGY: linear
  - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: DNA
  - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:80:

### TTTTCCCCTA GTTGTTACAG AAGA

24

- (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO:81:
  - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

    - (A) LENGTH: 19 amino acids
      (B) TYPE: amino acid
      (C) STRANDEDNESS: single
      (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

    - (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: peptide
    - (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO:81:

Leu Ser Lys Thr Val Ser Gly Ser Glu Gln Asp Leu Pro His Glu Leu 10

His Val Glu

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

### - 135 -

### **CLAIMS**

1. A purified and isolated polypeptide which is capable of binding to Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase.

5

- 2. A mammalian polypeptide according to claim 1.
- 3. A human polypeptide according to claim 1.
- 4. A polypeptide according to claim 3 having an apparent molecular weight of about 32 kD as assessed by SDS-PAGE under reducing conditions.
- 5. A polypeptide according to claim 3 that is substantially free of other human polypeptides.
  - 6. A purified and isolated polypeptide according to claim 1, said polypeptide being encoded by plasmid pFLT4-L, deposited as ATCC Accession Number 97231.

20

2

35

- 7. A polypeptide according to claim 1 having an amino acid sequence comprising a portion of SEQ ID NO: 33.
- 8. A polypeptide according to claim 1 comprising 25 an amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO: 33 from about residue 161 of SEQ ID NO: 33 to about residue 211 of SEQ ID NO: 33.
- 9. A polypeptide according to claim 1 comprising 30 an amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO: 33 from about residue 131 of SEQ ID NO: 33 to about residue 211 of SEQ ID NO: 33.
  - 10. A polypeptide according to claim 1 comprising an amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO: 33 from residue 113 of SEQ ID NO: 33 to residue 213 of SEQ ID NO: 33.

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

. :

. - 136 -

- 11. A polypeptide according to claim 1 comprising an amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO: 33 from residue 113 of SEQ ID NO: 33 to residue 227 of SEQ ID NO: 33.
- 5 12. A polypeptide according to claim 1 comprising amino acids 103 to 217 of SEQ ID NO: 33.
  - 13. A polypeptide according to claim 1 comprising amino acids 103 to 225 of SEQ ID NO: 33.

14. A polypeptide according to claim 1 comprising

10

20

30

- amino acids 103 to 227 of SEQ ID NO: 33.
- 15. A polypeptide according to claim 1 comprising amino acids 32 to 227 of SEQ ID NO: 33.
  - 16. A polypeptide according to any of claims 1-15, wherein said polypeptide is capable of stimulating tyrosine phosphorylation of Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase in a host cell expressing said Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase.
  - 17. A polypeptide according to claim 1 having the amino acid sequence of residues 1 to 419 of SEQ ID NO: 33.
- 25 18. A polypeptide according to any of claims 1-17 further comprising a detectable label.
  - 19. A purified protein comprising a first polypeptide linked to a second polypeptide, wherein at least one of said first polypeptide and said second polypeptide is a polypeptide according to any of claims 1-17, and wherein said protein is capable of binding to Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase.

\$

35 20. A purified protein according to claim 19 wherein said first polypeptide is covalently linked to said

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

**福港 - 137 -**

second polypeptide.

21. A purified protein according to claim 19 wherein each of said first polypeptide and said second polypeptide is a polypeptide according to any of claims 1-17.

22. A purified and isolated nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a polypeptide according to any of claims 1-17.

10

5

- 23. A nucleic acid according to claim 22 comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a polypeptide consisting of amino acids 113 to 213 of SEQ ID NO: 33.
- 24. A nucleic acid according to claim 22 comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding a polypeptide consisting of amino acids 103 to 217 of SEQ ID NO: 33.

- 25. A nucleic acid according to claim 22 having 20 the nucleotide sequence of nucleotides 352 to 1608 of SEQ ID NO: 32.
  - 26. A nucleic acid according to claim 22 comprising a VEGF-C encoding insert of plasmid pFLT4-L, deposited as ATCC Accession Number 97321.
    - 27. A vector comprising a nucleic acid according to any of claims 22-26.
- 30 28. A host cell transformed or transfected with a nucleic acid according to any of claims 22-26.
  - 29. An antibody which is specifically reactive with a polypeptide according to any of claims 1-17.

1

25

WO 97/05250 PCT/F196/00427

- 138 -

30. An antibody according to claim 29 which is a monoclonal antibody.

31. A pharmaceutical composition comprising a polypeptide according to any of claims 1-17 in a pharmaceutically acceptable diluent, adjuvant, excipient, or carrier.

5

15

- 32. A method of making a polypeptide capable of 10 specifically binding to Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase, said method comprising the steps of:
  - (a) expressing a nucleic acid according to any of claims 22-26 in a host cell; and
  - (b) purifying a polypeptide capable of specifically binding to Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase from said host cell or from a growth medium of said host cell.
- 33. A polypeptide capable of specifically binding to Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase, said polypeptide produced by the method according to claim 32.
  - 34. A murine polypeptide according to claim 1.
- 25 35. A polypeptide according to claim 34, said polypeptide comprising a portion of the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO: 41, said portion being capable of specifically binding to an Flt4 receptor tyrosine kinase.
- 36. A purified and isolated nucleic acid encoding the polypeptide according to claim 34 or 35.
- 37. A purified and isolated nucleic acid having at least about 16 nucleotides, said nucleic acid specifically hybridizing to a human gene encoding VEGF-C.

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

- 139 -

38. A nucleic acid according to claim 37 which hybridizes to a human gene encoding VEGF-C, under hybridization conditions wherein said nucleic acid fails to hybridize to a human gene encoding VEGF or VEGF-B, and wherein said nucleic acid comprises a continuous nucleotide sequence of at least twenty nucleotides from a nucleotide sequence selected from the group consisting of:

SEQ ID NO: 32, and

a nucleotide sequence complementary to SEQ ID NO:

10 32.

5

15

20

25

35

,

39. A method for detecting endothelial cells in a biological tissue comprising the steps of:

exposing a biological tissue comprising endothelial cells to a polypeptide according to any of claims 1-18, under conditions wherein said polypeptide binds to endothelial cells; and

detecting said polypeptide bound to endothelial cells in said biological tissue, thereby detecting said endothelial cells.

- 40. The method according to claim 39, further comprising the step of washing said biological tissue, said washing step being performed after said exposing step and before said detecting step.
- 41. A method of modulating the growth of mammalian endothelial cells comprising the steps of:

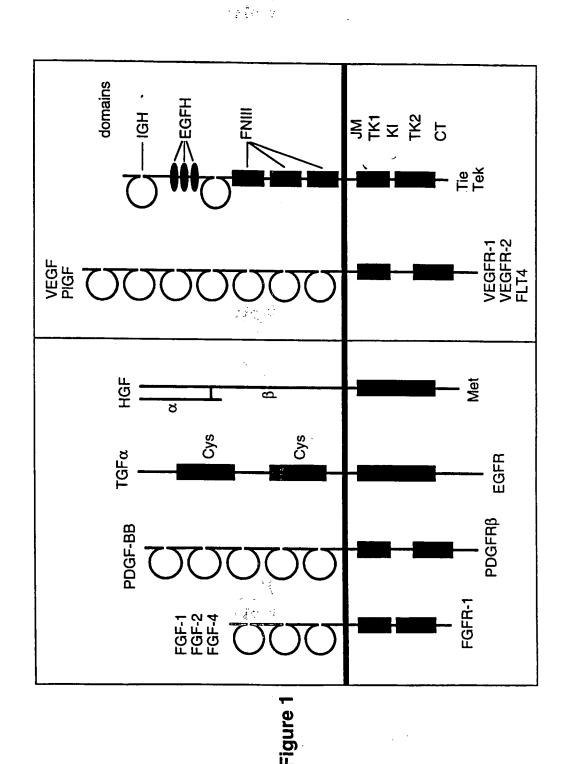
exposing mammalian endothelial cells to a polypep-30 tide according to any of claims 1-17 in an amount effective to modulate the growth of mammalian endothelial cells.

42. A purified and isolated polypeptide which is capable of binding to Kdr (VEGFR-2), said polypeptide having an amino acid sequence comprising a portion of SEQ ID NO: 33.

WO 97/05250 PCT/F196/00427

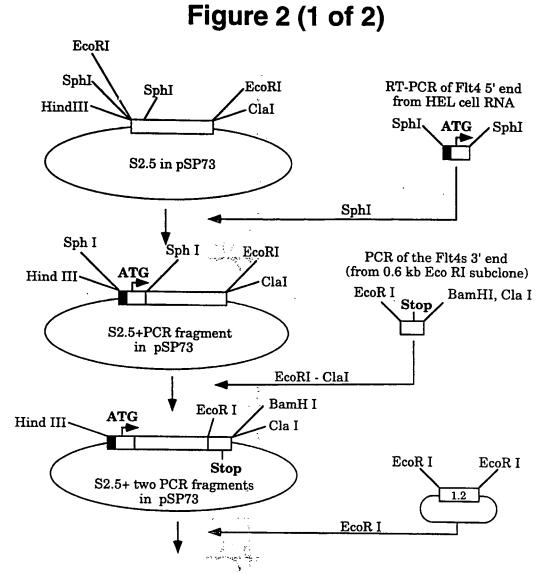
- 140 -

- 43. A purified nucleic acid comprising a promoter for VEGF-C.
- 44. A nucleic acid according to claim 43 comprising a portion of SEQ ID NO: 54, wherein said portion is
  capable of promoting expression of a protein encoding gene
  operatively linked thereto under conditions wherein VEGF-C
  is expressed in native host cells.

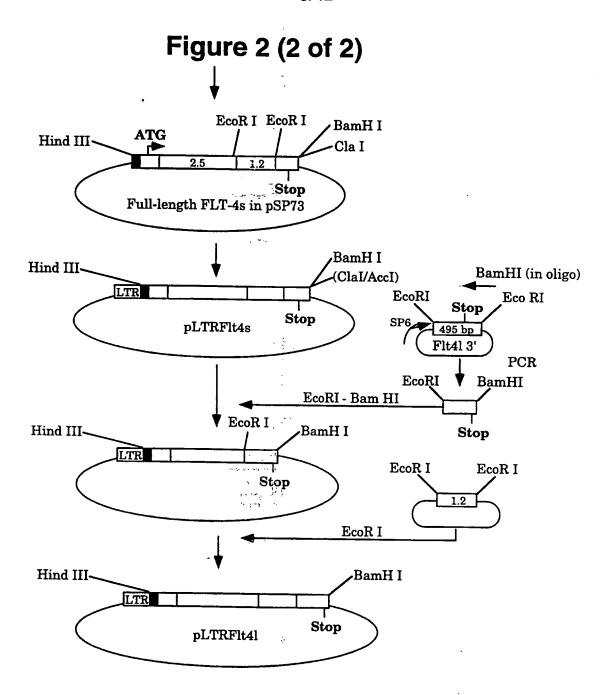


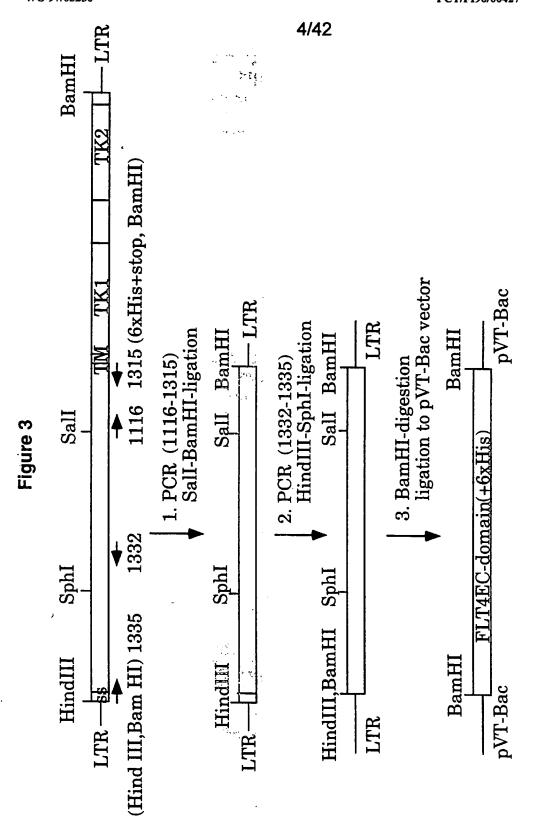
SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

2/42



3/42





SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

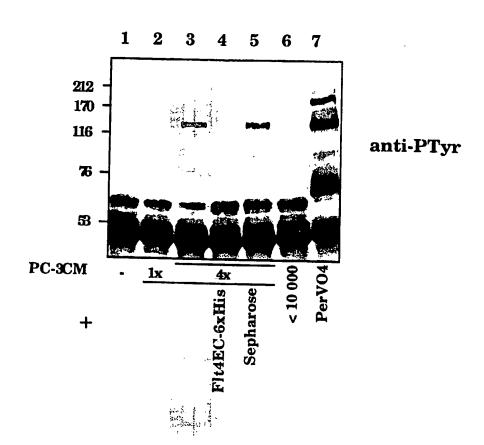


Figure 4

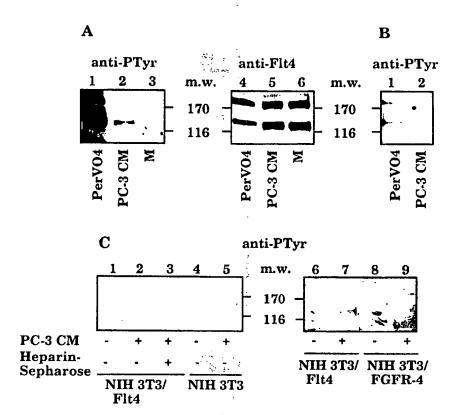


Figure 5

7/42

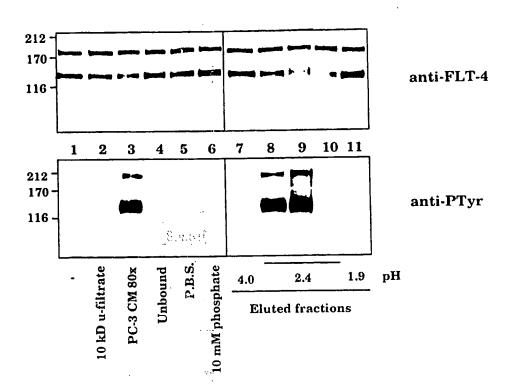


Figure 6

83230

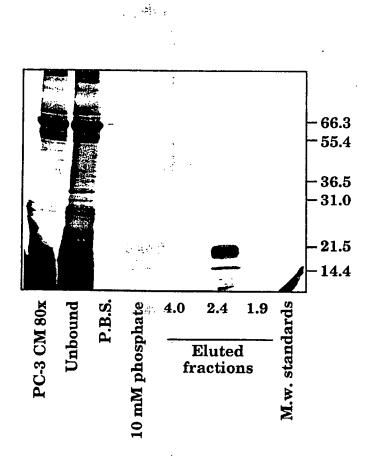


Figure 7

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

# 9/42

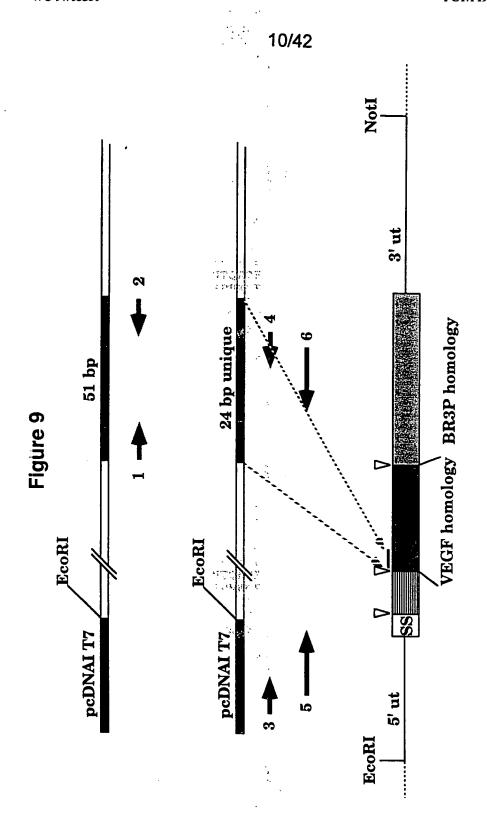
# VEGF-C alignment

Hum Mou Qua	MHLLCFLBLA	CSLLAAALLP CSLLAAALIP CCLAAGAVLL	SPREAPATVA	AFESGLGFSE	AEPDGGEVKA
Hum Mou Qua	FEGRDLEEOL	RSVSSVDELM RSVSSVDELM RSVSSVDELM	SVLYPDYWKM	YKCQLRKGGW	QQPTLN
Hum Mou Qua	TRTGDSVKFA	AAHYNTEILK AAHYNTEILK AAHYNAEILK	SIDNEWRKTQ	CMPREVCIDV	GKEFGAATNT
Hum Mou Qua	FFKPPCV8VY	RCGGCCNSEG RCGGCCNSEG RCGGCCNSEG	LOCMNTSTGY	LSKTLFEITV	PLSQGPKPVT
Hum Mou Qua	ISFANHTSCR	CMSKLDVYRQ CMSKLDVYRQ CMSKLDVYRQ	VHSIIRRSLP	ATLPQCQAAN	KTCPTNYVWN
Hum Mou Qua	NYMCRCLAQO	DFMFSSDAGD DFIFYSNVED DFGFSSHLGD	DSTNGFHDVC	GPNKELDEDT	CQCVCKGGLR
Hum Mou Qua	PSSCGPHKEL	DRNSCQCVCK DRDSCQCVCK DRASCQCMCK	NKLFPNSCGA	NREFDENTCO	CVCKRTCPRN
Hum Mou Qua	OPLNPGKCAC	ECTESPORCL ECTENTORCF ECTESPORCF	LKGKKFHHOT	CSCYRRPCAN	400 RQKACEPGFS RLKHCDPGLS RTKRCDAGFL
Hum Mou Qua	FSEEVCRCVP	420 SYWKRPQMS* SYWKRPHLN. TSWKRPLMN*			

## FIGURE 8

SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

MANAGER LASS CALL



SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

### 11/42

ŧį

50 .MRTLACLLL	MNRCWA.LFL	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	AEPDAGEATA	100	IDSVGSEDSL	GDP.GEEDGA	PAVPPQQW	HAKWSQAA	QAPVSQP	OHNREGANLN		150	AVCKTRTVIY	AECKTRTEVF	SYCRALERLV	SYCHPIETLY	ATCOPREVVV	TOCMPREVCI	200	RVHHRSVKVA	QVQLRPVQVR	ETANVTMOLL	EESNITMOIM	COHOVRMOIL	STSYLSKTLF
	•	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	AFESGLDLSD		SIRDLQRLLE	SFDDLQRLLH	LLAGLAL	WSLALLLYLH	LAALLQLAPA	YKCOLRKGGW			EEAVP	SLTIAEPAMI	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	•	•	,	NTSSVKCQPS	NNRNVQCRPT	GDENTHCVPV	NDEGLECVPT	PDDGLECVPT	NSEGLOCMNT
•		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	GPREAPAAAA		IERLARSQIH	YEMLSDHSIR	RLFPCFLQ	NFLLSWVH	SPLLRRLL	TVLYPEYWKM			LPIRKKRSI.	. LARGRRSLG	FOE. VWGR.	FMD. VYQR.	WID. VYTR	SIDNEWRK		VEVKRCTGCC	VEVQRCSGCC	VSLLRCTGCC	VPLMRCGGCC	VTVQRCGCCC	VSVXRCGGCC
•		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	CSLLAAALLP		AEEAEIPREV	AEGDPIPEEL	MPVM	×	<b>X</b>	YASKDLEEQL RSVSSVDELM		-4	ATKHVPEKRP	SGGELES	NGSSEVEVVP	GGQNHHEVVK	APGHORKVVS	AAHYNTEILK		SANFLIWPPC	NANFLVWPPC	EHMFSPSC	EYIFKPSC	AKQLVPSC	NTFFKPPC
		•	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	•	MHLLGFFSVA	51	LGCGYLAHVL	SLCCYLRLVS	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •			YASKDLEEOL	Charles of the same	101	DTSLRAHGVH	ELDLNMTRSH	ALSAG	PMAEG	Q	SRTEETIKFA	151	EIPRSQVDPT	EISRRLIDRT	DVVSEYPSEV	DIFQEYPDEI	PLTVELMGTV	DVGKEFGVAT
PDGF-A	PDGF-B	1-1014	VEGF165	VEGF-B167	VEGF-C		PDGF-A	PDGF-B	PlGF-1	VEGF165	VEGF-B167	VEGF-C			PDGF-A	PDGF-B	PlGF-1	VEGF165	VEGF-B167	VEGF-C		PDGF-A	PDGF-B	PlGF-1	VEGF165	VEGF-B167	VEGF-C

FIG. 10 (1 of 3)

### 12/42

										• •										
250	TSLNPDYREE	GSQEQRAKTP	EK	DR	•	RRSLPATLPQ	300	•		VPRR	CSERRKHLFV	CPRCTQHHQR	FHDICGPNKE	350	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	SQCGANREFD
	•	AARPVTRSPG	EK	DR	KD	DVYRQVHSII		•	LKETLGA	. MKPERCGDA	. ARQENPCGP	AVKPDSPRPL	SDAGDDSTDG			• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	RCDKPRR	RCRKLRR	LDEETCOCVC RAGLRPASCG PHKELDRNSC OCVCKNKLFP SQCGANREFD
	HLECACAT	HLACKCETVA	HVRCECRPLR	HNKCECRPKK	HSQCECRPKK	HTSCRCMSKL		•	KFKHTHDKTA	•		S	NYMWNNHICR CLAQEDFMFS		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	RQLELNERTC	RGLELNPDTC	PHKELDRNSC
	KVEYVRKKPK LKEVQVRLEE	FKKATVTLED	. SYVELTFSQ	. HIGEMSFLQ	LGEMSLEE	.KPVTISFAN			VRRPPKGKHR KFKHTHDKTA	À	**************************************	• • • • • • • • •			• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	KNTDS.RCKA	RRRSFLRCQG	RAGLRPASCG
	KVEYVRKKPK	KIEIVRKKPI	KIRSGDRP	RIKPHQGQ	MIRYP SSQ	EITVPLSQGP	251	DTDVR	QTRVTIRTVR		·	• • • • • • • • •	COAANKTCPT	301	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	QDPQTCKCSC	PDPRTCRCRC	LDEETCOCVC
201	PDGF-A	PDGF-B	PlGF-1	VEGF165	VEGF-B167	VEGF-C		PDGF-A	PDGF-B	PlGF-1	VEGF165	VEGF-B167	VEGF-C		PDGF-A	PDGF-B	PlGF-1	VEGF165	VEGF-B167	VEGF-C

# <sup>7</sup>IG. 10 (2 of 3)

FIG. 10 (3 of 3)

400	
400  ENTCQCVCKR TCPRNQPLNP GKCACECTES PQKCLLKGKK FHHQTCSCYR	434 
GRCACECTES	434  RPCTNRQKAC EPGFSYSEEV CRCVPSYWKR PQMS
351	401 RPCTNRQKAC EPGFSYSEEV CRCVPSYWKR
351 	401
PDGF-A PDGF-B PIGF-1 VEGF165 VEGF-B167	PDGF-A PDGF-B P1GF-1 VEGF165 VEGF-B167

14/42 >10000 TGA Schematic structure of the human VEGF-C gene CCCCCC C VEGF-like >10000 1600 2 ATG exon

FIGURE 11

. . .

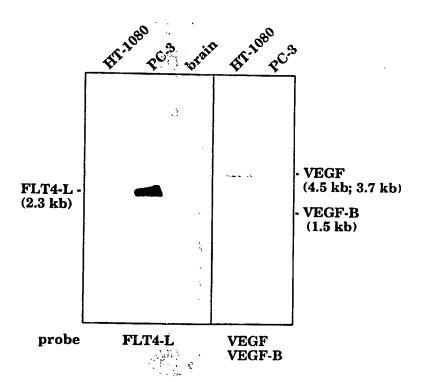


Figure 12

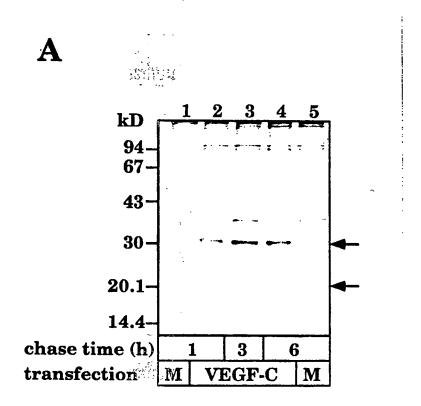


Figure 13A

 $\mathbf{B}$ 

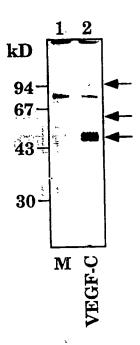


Figure 13B

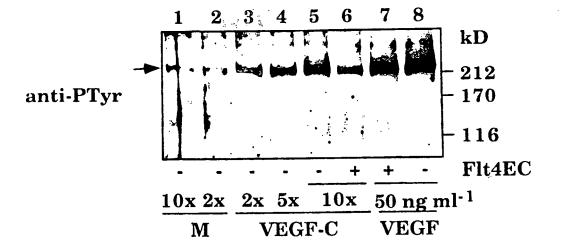


Figure 14A

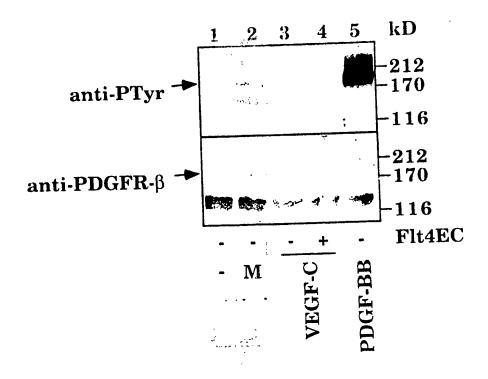


Figure 14B

.

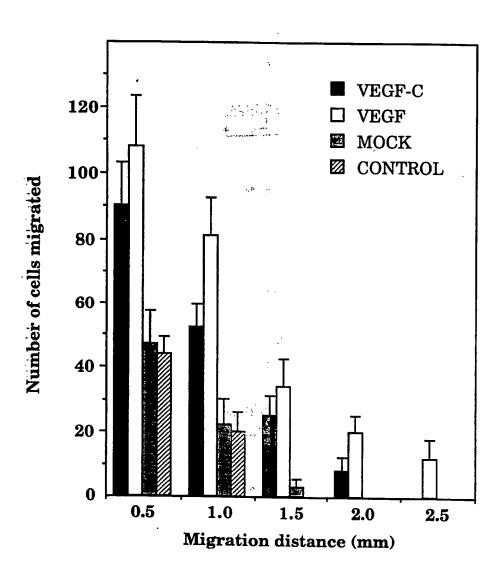


Figure 15

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

21/42

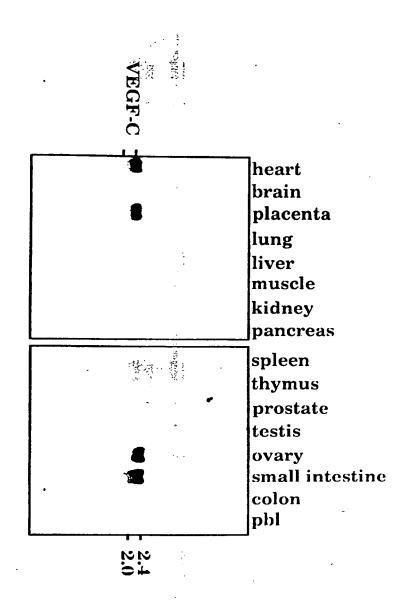


Figure 16A

WO 97/05250 PCT/FI96/00427

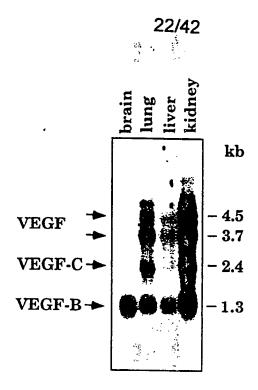


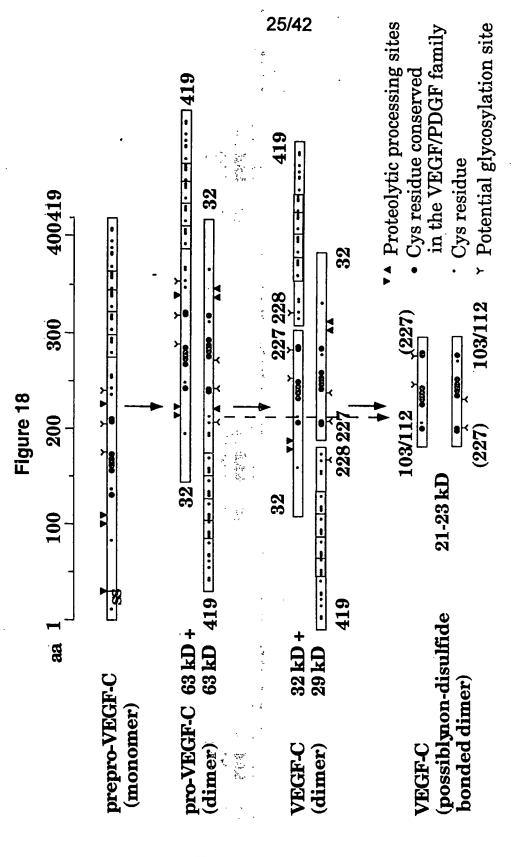
FIG. 16B

	··· 22/42
Acceptor site	Y A S. PAT. GCA . AGC I D N.  NTT. GAT. AAT. F E I . TT. GAA. ATT O A A . TT. GAA. ATT V A A . TT. GAA. ATT V A A . TT. GAA. ATT V A A . TT. GAA. ACG S T D . TA. ACA. GAT AC. AGA. CGG
	rTTGACAG.GCTssssssssssss
Intron length	>10.kbrrrc 4.kbatg 9.kb.cccttc a.>10.kbtctt 301.bpcte
or site	### 152.bp. ACA.CTA.CAG.GStaggtctgcgt
h Donor	G. E. A. GGC GAG GCC. E. I. L. GAG ATC TTG. L. S. K. CTC AGC AAG. A. L. P. ACA CTA CCA ( B. ACA GAT. COA ACA TGC. CAA ACA TGC.
HUMAN Exon length	EZ. 214. bp. EZ. 214. bp. EZ. 191. bp. EZ. 107. bp. EZ. 107. bp.

Figure 17 (1 of 2)

Figure 17 (2 of 2)

. <b>.</b>	24/42
Acceptor site	F. TTT. TGA. AGG  I. TTT. TGA. AGG  I. ATT. GAT. AAT  F. E. I.  J. TTT. GAA. ATT  Q. A. A. A.  CAG. GCA. GCT  S. TT. N.  TCA. ACC. AAT  Y. R. R.  TAC. AGA. AGA
Intron length	E1. (G. E. V. K(49))  E1. (GGC.GAG.GTC.AAG.gtaggtgcaagg.>10.kb.attgtctttgacag.GCT.TTT.TGA.AGG  E2.201.bp. GAG.ATC.CTG.AAA.Agtaagtag 4.kbtgtgactcgacagGT.ATT.GAT.AAT  E2.201.bp. GAG.ATC.CTG.AAA.Agtaagtag 4.kbtgtgactcgacagGT.ATT.GAT.AAT  E2.201.bp. GAG.ATC.CTG.AAA.Agtaagtat 9.kbttgtcccttgtag.TTG.TTT.GAA.ATT  E3.191.bp. CTC.AGC.AAG.ACG.gtaggtat 9.kbttgtcccttgtag.TTG.TTT.GAA.ATT  E4.152.bp. ACA.TTA.CCA.CAgtgagtatg 10.kb.gtctccccaaaagG.TGT.CAG.GCA.GCT  E4.152.bp. ACA.TTA.CCA.CAgtgagtatg 10.kb.gtctccccaaaagG.TGT.CAG.GCA.GCT  E5.107.bp. AAT.GTT.GAA.GAT.Ggtaagtaaaa. 350.bp tctagAC.TCA.ACC.AAT  E5.107.bp. AAT.GTT.GAA.GAT.GGtaagtaaaa. 350.bp tctagAC.TCA.ACC.AAT  E6.334.bp. CAA.ACA.TGC.AGgtaaggagtgt 6.kbttttcccctagT.TGT.TAC.AGA.AGA  E7.506.bpCAT.CTG.AAC.TAA.GATCATACCATTGTATTATAAAgctgtgaag
Donor site	EVK(49)  AG.GTC.AAG.gtaggt ILK(116)  ATC.CTG.AAA.Agtaag SKT(180)  AGC.AAG.ACG.gtaggt LPQ(231)  TA.CCA.CAgtgagtat VED(266)  ATT.GAA.GAT.Ggtaag TCS(378)  ACA.TGC.AGgtaaggag LN(415)Stop
MOUSE Exon length	E1



SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

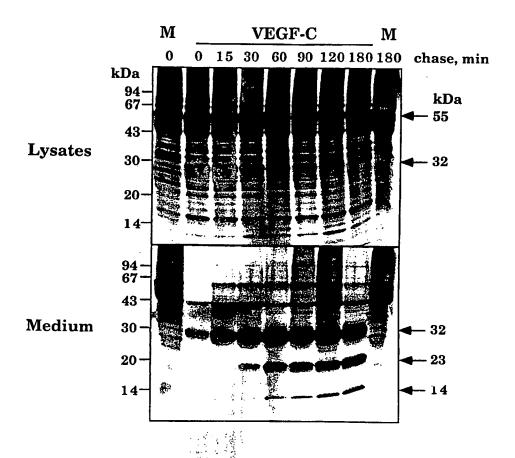
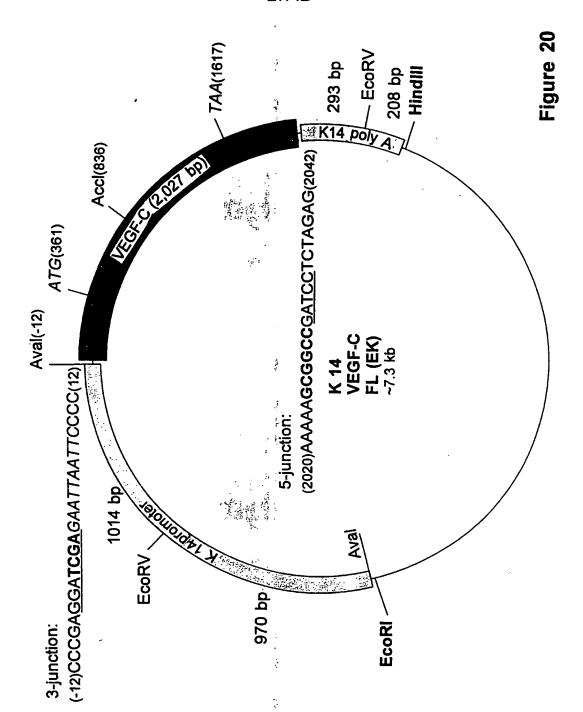


Figure 19





SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

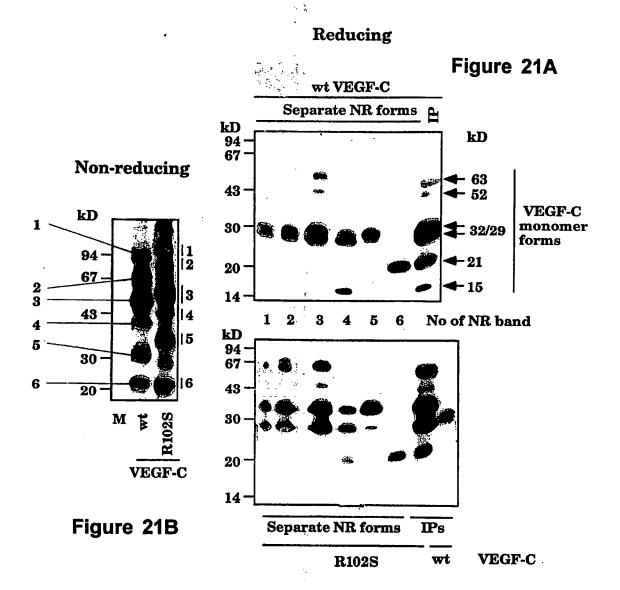
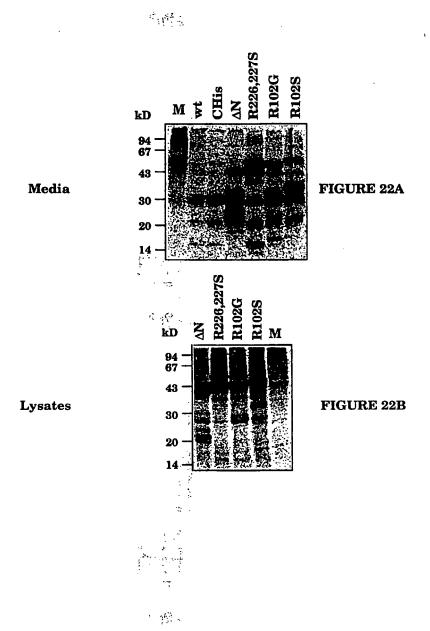
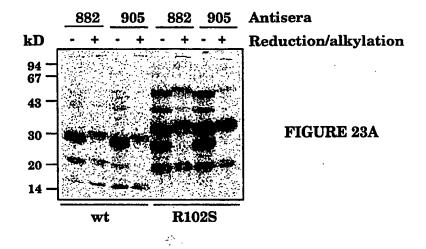
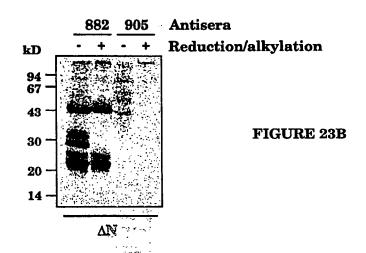


Figure 21C

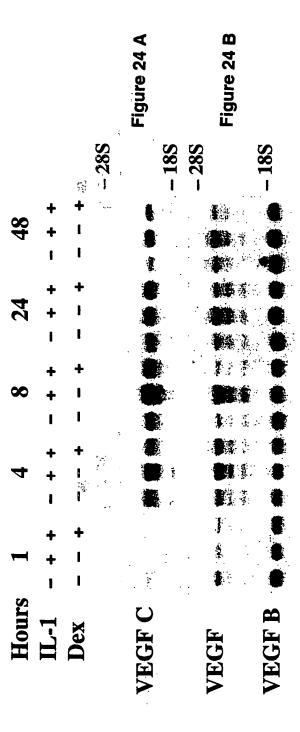


SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

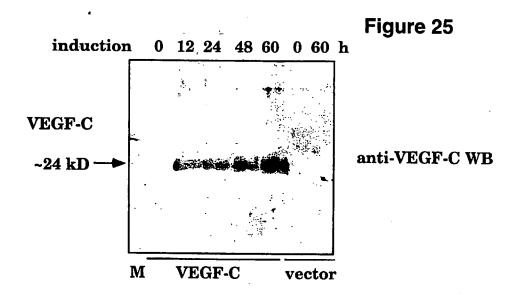


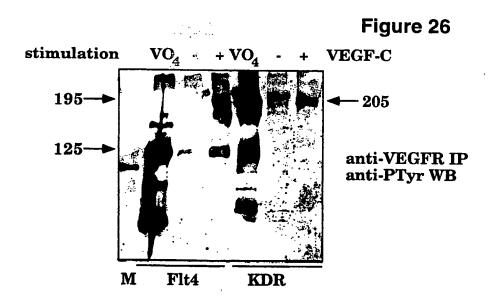


SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

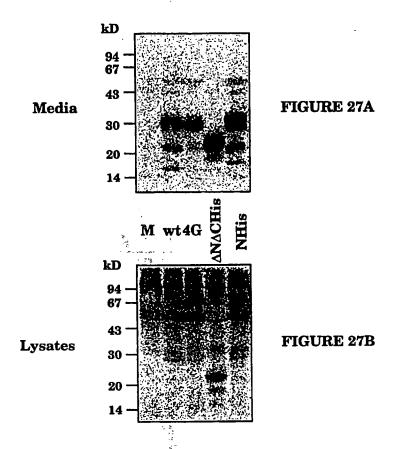


SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

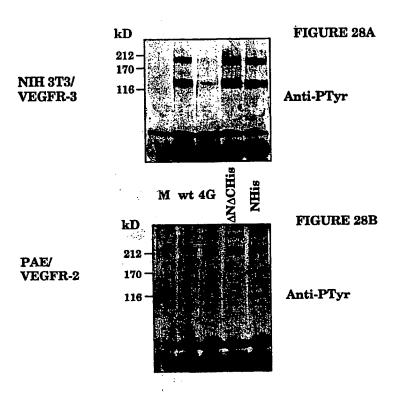




SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)



SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)



SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)



Figure 29A



Figure 29B



Figure 29C



Figure 29D

SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

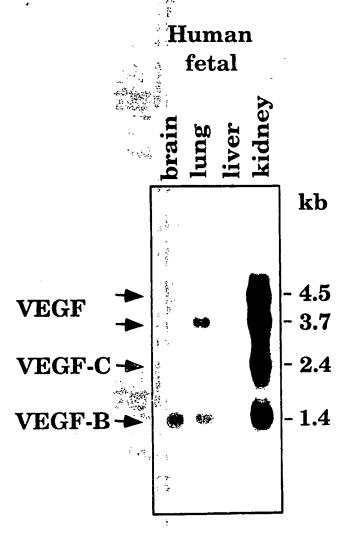


Figure 30

98 IYKCQLRKGGWQQPTLNTR HNRE.ANS.	222 IVPLSQGPKPVTISFANHTSCRCMSKLDVYRQVHSIIR							Figure 31
ll sequence 31 ≠ 32 N-terminal propeptide LIAAALIPSPREAPATVAA FESGLGFSEAEPDGGEVKAFEGKNLEEQLRSVSSVDELMSVIYPDVWKMYKCQLRKGGWQQPTLNTRL.GAA DL.DAAT.YAS.DTE	VEGF homology	BR3P homology	RSIPATIOCOAANTCPTHYVWANNYM CRC LAQOPIFYSNVEDDSTHGFHDV CGENTRELDEDTCQCVC RGGLRPSS  R. H. H. H. S. DAG DO I SERVEDDSTHGFHDV RAGERDS  RAGER DE STATEMENT RAGERDS  RAGER DE ST	CGPHKELDRDSCOCVC KNKLPPNS	CGANREFDENTCOCVC KRT	CPRNQPLNPGKCACEC	QT CSC YRRP	415 REV CRC VPSYWRRPHINQMS
Signal sequence 31 mouse MHILCFLSLACILAMALIPSPREAPATVAA human6.F.VL.6AA	99 TODSVKPAAHYNTEILKSIDNEG .EETI		223 RSLPATLOCOAANKTCPTNYVWN				TENTOKCFLKGKKFHHOT CSC YRRP	CANRLKHCDPGLSFSEEV CRC VPSYWKRPHIN

SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

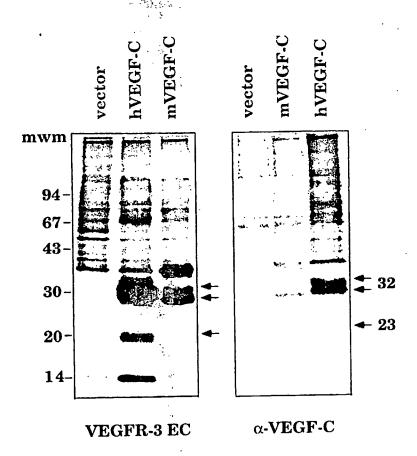
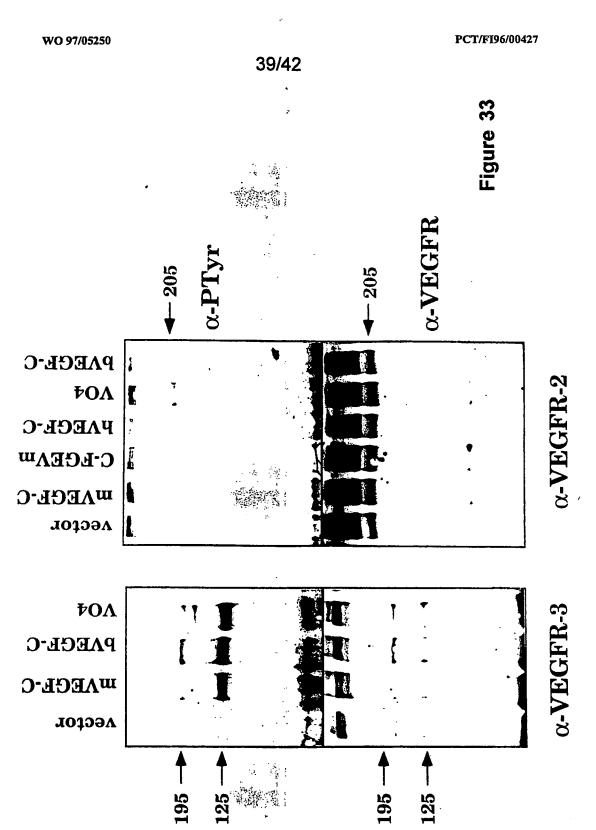


Figure 32



SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

Figure 34A

Figure 34B

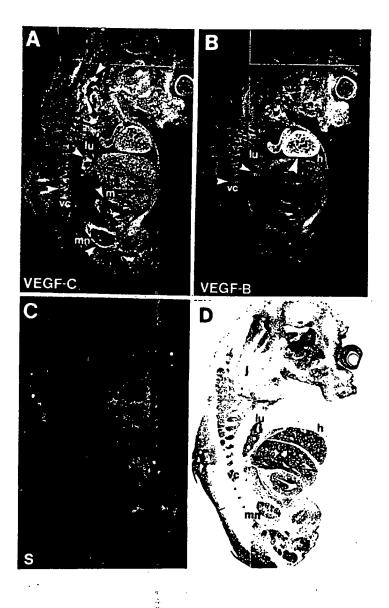
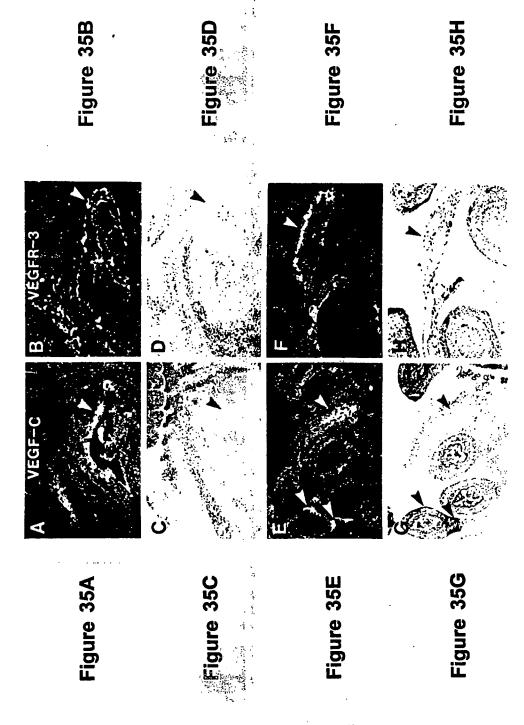


Figure 34C

Figure 34D

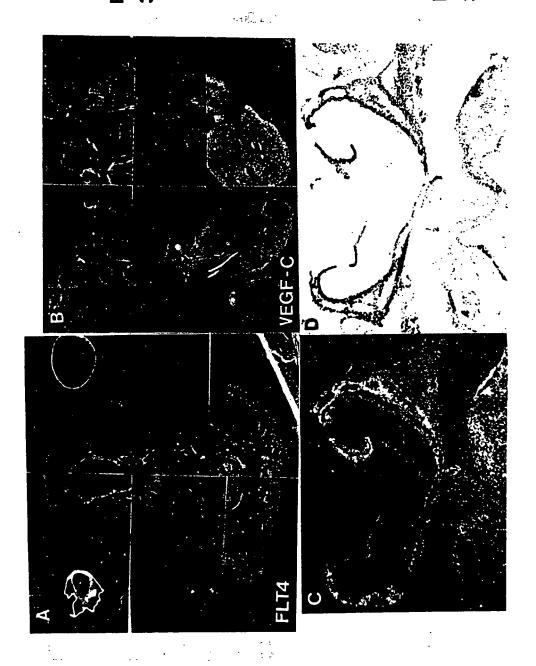
J

14.



SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

Figure 36C Figure 36D



Figure

Figure 36B